The Faithful Annalist:

OR

The EPITOME

OF

The ENGLISH *History:*

GIVING

A true Account of the Affairs of this NATION, from the *Building* of the *Tower* of LONDON, in the days of *William* the *Conquerour*, to the *Throwing down the Gates of the said City*, by the command of the PARLIAMENT, which sate before the *Secluded Members* were admitted, in the Year 1660.

IN WHICH

All things Remarkable both by *Sea* and *Land*, from the coming in of *Will.* the *Conquerour* into this Nation, in the year 1066. unto the Eighteenth Year of the Reign of our most Gracious Soveraign King *Charls* the 2d. are briefly represented.

Written by an Impartial Hand.

London, Printed for *Will. Whitwood*, at the Sign of the Bible in *Giltspur-street*, without *Newgate*. 1665.

TO THE

Right Worshipfull

and Right Worthy

MATTHEW GILLEY

Esquire.

Honoured Sir,

IT hath been heretofore as much the *Commendation* as the Industry of the ablest *Wits*, to contract *much*

into *little*; by which they have been as Beneficial to the *Memory* as the *Apprehenſion*; For in long *Diſcourſes* or *Sentences* (be they never ſo accute) the *apprehenſion* often fails and is loſt, before it can arrive to the *period* of them; and the *Memory* which can retain that which the *Underſtanding* never fully apprehended; muſt be

be needs prodigious.

Sir, In this Book you shall find *much in little*; the *History* of almost a *thousand years* contracted into a *Manuel*, and that which is *profitable* unto all men, must needs be *ungrateful* unto none.

There is nothing memorable from the *Conquest* to these *present Times* that is here omitted, whether you look

look upon the magnificent of our ancient *buildings*, or the gallant *Exploits* of this *Nation*, both by *Sea* & *Land*, against domestick and forraign *Enemies*; or rare *Revolutions* of *State*, or the sad labours of the *English Swords* that were drawn of late for the *purity* of *Reformation*, which as yet is more in the *Idæa*, then the

the *Embryo*, and is rather diſcovered, then obtained.

Sir, ſhould I inſert more (as much more I might) I ſhould but anticipate your underſtanding, I ſhall only humbly deſire you to grant this *compendious Chronicle* your Protection, and if there be life in Hiſtory, as no doubt there is, you ſhall live with it,

it, And it shall be Honour for me to be found to be

The humblest and

most faithful

of all that

serve you.

W. G.

A Table of the most remarkable Passages, in the lives of all the Kings and Queens of *England*, from *William* the Conqueror to the eighteenth year of the Reign of King *Charles* the second.

I. *William* the Conqueror.

Such a dearth was in England, *that men did eat Horses, Cats, Dogs, and Mans-flesh*, Anno Regi. 3.

The earth hard frozen from the midst of Novem. *to the midst of* Jan. ann. reg. 11.

So great a Flood (by immoderate rain) that hills were made soft, and in their fall overwhelmed many Villages that lay under them, to the great amazement of all, an. reg. 20.

II. Wil-

II. William Rufus.

BY *a great tempest in* London, *the wind overturned six hundred, and six houses, and the roof of* Bow *Church in* Cheapside, an. reg. 4.

So great a famine and pestilence, that the quick were not able to bury the dead, an. reg. 6.

All the Land belonging to Earl Goodwin, *was covered with sands by an inundation of the Sea, which place ever since is called* Goodwin *sands,* an. reg. 11.

Blood sprang out of the earth, at Fichamsted *in* Berkshire, an. reg. 12.

The King hunting in Newpark *in* Hapshire, *was accidentally killed by the glance of an Arrow,* ann. reg. 13. *wanting one month and some few dayes.*

III. Henry *the first, called* Beauclark.

THere *appear about the Sun four circles, and a blazing Star,* ann. reg. 5.

In March *and* December, *exceeding great thunders, and lightning*

and the Moon at both times, seemed to be turned into blood, an. reg, 18.

So low an ebb, betwixt the Tower of London *and the Bridge, that men, women, and children, did wade over on foot*, an. reg. 15.

A great fire beginning in the West-Cheap, *consumed a great part of* London, *all along from thence to* Aldgate, an. reg. 33.

The King dying in France, *his body being powdered with salt, and wrapped in Buls hides, was conveighed from thence, and buried at* Redding *in* Berkshire, an. reg. 35.

IV. King Stephen.

THe town of Bath, *and Saint* Peters *Church in it, were both consumed with fire*, an. reg. 3.

Many Cities, and Towns in several places of this Land, were either destroyed or defaced with fire, in the time of this King and his Predecessor.

It is memorable in this King, that although during his whole raign, he had continual wars, yet he never burdened the people with taxes.

V. King *Henry* the ſecond.

LOndon-Bridge was new builded of timber, by Peter *a Prieſt of* Cole-Church, an. reg. 10.

So great an Earthquake in Ely, Norfolk, *and* Suffolk, *that it overthrew them that ſtood upon their feet, and cauſed the Bells to ring in the ſteeples,* an. reg. 12.

The City of Leiceſter *burned by the Kings command, the walls, and Caſtle razed, and the inhabitants diſperſed into other Cities for their diſobedience to their King,* an. reg. 20.

A fiſh was taken neer to Orford *in* Suffolk, *which had the ſhape of a man: it was kept in the Caſtle of* Orford, *for the ſpace of ſix months for a wonder; it would eat greedily all manner of meat, but could not ſpeak a word; at the laſt he ſtole away from his keeper and ran to the ſea again,* an. reg. 33.

VI. King *Richard* the first, called *Cœur de Lion.*

IN the dayes of this King, were Robin Hood *and little* John, *the lawless subjects of so many Ballads.* Robin Hood *maintained a hundred tall men, and Archers so expert, that four hundred have fled at the twang of their bow.*

The Jews of Norwich, *St.* Edmonsbury, Lincoln, Stamford, *and* Lyn, *were plundered*; at York, *five hundred of them, besides women and children, did betake themselves unto the Castle, to defend themselves*; *which the people assaulting, the Jews grew so desperate, that they cut the throats of their own wives, and children, and did cast them over the walls on the Christians heads, and having committed this execrable murder, they burned both the house and themselves*, an. reg. 7.

VII. King *John.*

HAyl as big as the eggs of hens, an. reg. 4.

Many men and women were destroy-

ed by thunder and lightning, an. reg. 8.

The Arches, and the ſtone work of London bridge were finiſhed, an. reg. 9.

Three thouſand perſons endeavouring to preſerve themſelves from the fire, not far from London bridge, ſo indiſcreetly did throng into the boats, (that were ready to receive them) that they were devoured by the water, anno reg. 15.

VIII. Henry the third.

A Young man who called himſelf Jeſus, and deſired to be crucified; and an elderly woman who called herſelf Mary the mother of Chriſt, and who had bewitched the young man to his madneſs, were both brought before the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, who cauſed them both to be cloſed up between two walls of ſtone, where moſt miſerably they ended their wretched lives, an. reg. 5.

So terrible a thunderclap was heard, when Maſs was ſaying in the Cathedral Church of Pauls, that the Church did ſhake as if it would have fallen, and out of a dark cloud there leaped

ſuch

such a flash of lightning, that all the Church seemed to be on a fire, the people thinking they should have been burned, ran all of them out of the Church, fell groavling on the ground void of understanding, an. reg. 15.

The Jews at Norwich *stole a boy, and circumcised him, and in derision of Christian Religion, they had an intent to have crucified him at* Easter, *for which fact, they justly suffered as they deserved*, an. reg. 19.

A Scholer of Oxford endeavouring to kill the King in his chamber at Woodstock, *was taken and pulled to pieces with horses*, an. reg. 20.

The Jews were constrained to pay twenty thousand Marks, or to be kept in perpetual imprisonment; the wall's of the Tower of London, *were throwne down by an Earthquake, as they were some years before*, an. reg. 27.

The Thames overflowed the banks about Lambeth, *and drowned houses and fields, for the space of six miles all along. In the great Hall at* Westminster, *men did ride on horseback*, an. reg. 28.

The sea flowing twice without an Ebb, did make so horrible a noise, that it was heard a great way into England, *and did much amaze and affright the people; and not long afterwards, in a dark night, the sea seemed to be all on a fire, and the waves to fight against one another, so that the Marriners were not able to save their ships from shipwrack,* an reg. 34.

The steeple of Bow in Cheapside, *fell down, and slew many men and women,* an. reg. 35.

IX. Edward *the first called Long-shanks.*

GReat Earthquakes, lightning, and thunders, with a blazing star, and a Comet in the appearance of a great Dragon which made many men afraid, anno reg. 3.

An accusation was made, for clipping the Kings coyn, for which offence, two hundred sixty and seven Jews were executed, an. reg. 5.

So great a frost, that five arches of London *Bridge, and all* Rochester *Bridge were born down, and carried away*

away, anno regni, 9.

The Summer was ſo exceeding hot, that many died with the extremity thereof, an. reg. 16.

The King baniſhed the Jews out of England, *giving them wherewith to bear their charges till they were out of* England; *the number of the Jews expulſed were* 15 M. *and nine perſons*, an. reg. 19.

Three men had their hands cut off, for reſcuing a priſoner from an Officer of the City of London, an. reg. 22.

The Monaſtery at Weſtminſter *was much ruined by fire*, an. reg. 27.

X. *Edward* the ſecond.

PEirce Gaveſton *being baniſhed, and returned again into* England, *was taken by the Barons of* England, *and beheaded at* Warwick *Caſtle*, an. reg. 5.

The King cauſed Writts to be publiſhed, that no Oxe ſtalled, or corn-fed, ſhould be ſold for more then four and twenty ſhillings; no graſs-fed Oxe, for more then ſixteen ſhillings, a fat ſtalled Cow at twelve ſhillings, another

Cow at ten ſhillings. A fatt Mutton, whoſe wooll is well grown, at twenty pence, a fat Mutton ſhorn at fourteen-pence, a fat Hogg of two years old at three ſhillings four pence, a fat Gooſe at two pence half penny, in the City three pence; a fat Capon at two pence, in the City two pence half penny; a fat Hen at one penny, in the City at three half-pence; four Pidgeons for one penny, twenty four Eggs for a penny, in the City twenty Eggs a penny; I would they were ſo ſtill, *an. reg.* 6.

And yet for all this, there was a grievous famine and mortality, ſo that the quick could hardly bury the dead; the Cattle died by reaſon of the corruption of the graſs: the famine was ſo great, that ſome in holes and corners, did eat the fleſh of their own children. The Thieves that were in Priſon, did pluck in pieces thoſe that were newly brought in amongſt them, and greedily devoured them half alive, an. reg. 11.

A great murrain of Kine *happened, inſomuch, that Doggs and Ravens eating of them were poyſoned*, an. reg. 12.

XI. King *Edward* the third.

KIng Edward *the ſecond, was cruelly murdered in the Caſtle of* Berkley *by the practiſe of the Queen his wife, and the Lord* Mortimer, an. reg. 2.

Roger Mortimer *was taken and ſent to* London, *where he was condemned and hanged,* an. reg. 3.

The Sea brake in through all the banks of England, *ſo that great ſtore of Cattle were drowned,* an. reg. 11.

In Oxfordſhire, *a ſerpent was found having two heads, and two faces, like women, one face attired of the new faſhion of womens attire, and the other face like the old attire, and wings like a Bat,* an. reg. 20.

Many men and women, periſhed with thunder and lightning. Fiends and devils, and ſtrange apparitions were ſeen by men, and ſpake to them as they travelled, an. reg. 25.

A froſt in England, *from the midſt of* September, *to the moneth of* April, an. reg. 38.

XII. King *Richard* the ſecond.

IAck Straw *was beheaded for Rebellion againſt the King*, an. reg. 3.

Wat. Tiler *being arreſted by the Mayor of the City for high Treaſon was ſlain in Smithfield, and all the reſt of the crew pardoned by the King.*

There was a general Earthquake, of the effects whereof, the waters did partake, inſomuch that it made the ſhips in the havens to totter, an. reg. 6.

The nobles roſe againſt the King: and in Oxford *the* Weſt *and* Southern *Schollars did aſſail the* Northern, *by reaſon whereof many murders were committed*, an. reg. 11.

XIII. King *Henry* the fourth.

IOhn Holland *late Duke of* Exceſter, Thomas Holland *Duke of* Surrey, Edward *Duke of* Aumarle, John Montacute *Earl of* Salisbury, *with ſeveral other perſons, having conſpired privily to murder the King, were all put to death for their treaſon*, an. reg. 2.

King Richard *died in* Pontefred Caſtle,

Caſtle, *he was buried at* Langley, an. reg. 3.

A Peſtilence in London *conſumed above thirty thouſand perſons, and not long afterwards, there followed a hard Froſt which continued fifteen weeks*, an. reg. 11.

XIV. King *Henry* the fifth.

RIchard *Earl of* Cambridge, *Sir* Thomas Grey, *and others, were executed at* Southampton *for a conſpiracy againſt the King*, an. reg. 2.

The King fought the memorable battail at Agin-*Court in France, and obtained a marvellous victory*, an. reg. 4.

Sir John Oldcaſtle, *having broke out of the Tower, was taken by the Lord* Powis *and ſent to* London, *where being convicted by the Parliament, he was carried to St.* Giles *in the fields, where he was both hanged and conſumed with fire*, an. reg. 6.

XV. King *Henry* the ſixth.

THere *was, a great Earthquake which continued for the ſpace of two houres*, an. reg. 5.

A Welchman murdered a Widow in White Chappel, *and ſtole away her goods: but afterwards coming by the place where he did the murther, the women of the Pariſh with ſtones, and ſheeps-horns, and durt off the dunghills made an end of him*, an. reg. 8.

The gate on London *Bridge, with the Tower next to Southwark fell down, and the two fartheſt Arches of the ſaid Bridge, and no man periſhed*, anno reg. 15.

All the Lions in the Tower of London *died*, an. reg. 16.

The Poſtern of London, *by* Eaſt-Smithfield, *againſt the Tower of* London *ſunk by night, and a great wind blew down almoſt one ſide of the ſtreet, called the Old-change*, an. reg. 18.

Eleanor Cobham, *Dutcheſs of* Gloceſter *for ſorcery, received ſentence of Pennance from the Arch-Biſhop of* Canterbury, *and on the ſeventeenth of* November, *ſhe came from* Temple-Bar *to* Pauls, *with a Taper of wax in her hand, which ſhe offered at the* Altar; *on the Wedneſday following, ſhe went from* Gracious *ſtreet to* Leaden-Hall,

Hall, *and ſo to* Aldgate; *and on the next Market day, ſhe went from* Cheapſide *to St.* Michaels *in* Cornhil, *in form aforeſaid*, an. reg. 20.

The Commons of Kent *did riſe in great numbers, one* Jack Cade *being their Captain; theſe Rebels did great miſchief, but they ſubmitted at laſt to the Kings mercy, and* Jack Cade *was ſlain in the Wild of* Suſſex, an. reg. 30.

William Caxton *of* London *Mercer, brought over into* England *from* Germany, *the Science of Printing, which he practiſed afterwards at the Abby of St.* Peters *in* Weſtminſter, an. reg. 38.

XVI. *Edward* the fourth.

MAny battails were fought betwixt King Edward, *and the adherents to King* Henry *the ſixth, in which King* Edward *ſtill prevailed; at the laſt King* Henry *was taken and ſent to the Tower where he was murthered*, an. reg. 4.

Some riotous perſons that fired the gates of the City of London, *and would force their entrance into the City, being*

ing apprehended, the King cauſed the rich to hang by the purſe, and the poor by the neck, an. reg. 12.

George Duke of Clarence *was drowned in a Butt of* Malmſey, an. reg. 18.

XVII. King *Richard* the third.

EDward *the fifth being deprived of his life by his unnatural Uncle* Ri. *having raigned but two months and ſome few dayes, his Uncle commonly called the Uſurper, was proclaimed King; and Crowned at* Weſtminſter: *preſently after enſued the death of the Duke of* Buckingham, *who was beheaded at* Salisbury *for Treaſon, and on the year following was the Battel at* Boſworth *field, where* Richard *was ſlain himſelf, and buried in the* Grey-Fryars *Church at* Leiceſter.

XVIII. King *Henry* the ſeventh.

THe Sweating ſickneſs began in the moneth of September, *which in ſix weeks time devoured a great number of people*, an. reg. 1.

A Commotion was made by the Commons in Cornwal, *upon the discontent of some Subsidy which was granted to the King: they came as far as* Black-Heath, *where three hundred of them were slain, and fifteen hundred taken Prisoners; the Lord* Awdely *chief leader of them was beheaded on* Tower-Hill, an. reg. 10.

Perkin Warbeck *proclaimed himself King* Richard *the fourth, second son to King* Edward; *was taken, being once pardoned before, and executed at Tiburn,* an. reg. 11.

XIX. King *Henry* the eighth.

AN Insurrection of the Apprentices in London *against Aliens, for which divers of them were hanged with their Captain* John Lincorn *a Broker: this being on the first of* May, *it was called afterwards the ill* May *day,* an. reg. 9.

Richard Rice *a Cook was boyled in* Smithfield *for poysoning divers persons at the Bishop of* Winchesters *house,* an. reg. 23.

Many great Personages were beheaded

in

in this Kings dayes, and ſome of his own wives when he began to be weary of them.

XX. *Edward* the ſixth.

THe *Book of Common Prayer, was read in Engliſh to the great contentment of the people*, an. reg. 2.

The Commons made great commotions, and roſe againſt incloſures: the Rebels in Norfolk *and* Suffolk *were moſt formidable, but being ſubdued by the Earl of* Warwick, Rob. Kett *was hanged in Chains on the top of* Norwich *Caſtle, and* William *his Brother was hanged on the top of* Windham *Caſtle*, an. reg. 3.

XXI. Queen *Mary*.

THe *Papiſh Biſhops were all reſtored*, an. reg. 1.

Sir Thomas Wiatt *having drawn forces together againſt the Queen and peace of the Kingdom was beheaded*, an. reg. 3.

The French became Maſters of Callice, an. reg. 4. *Many*

Many Proteſtants for their conſciences did periſh in the flames of Martyrdome, during the raign of this Queen.

XXII. Queen *Elizabeth.*

THe *Book of Common Prayer was eſtabliſhed, and Maſs clean ſuppreſſed*, an. reg. 1.

The lofty ſpire of Pauls *ſteeple, which was two hundred foot high from the top of the Stone battlements, was ſet on fire by lightning; which fire ceaſed not till it came down to the roof of the Church, and conſumed all the Bells and lead*, an. reg. 3.

Sir Thomas Greſham *did build the Royal Exchange at his own proper coſt, by the advice and incouragement of Queen* Elizabeth, an. reg. 8.

The ground opened, and certain rocks with a piece of ground removed, and went forward for the ſpace of four dayes, ſo that where paſture grounds was, there was tillage, and where tillage ground was, there was paſture found in the place of it; this was done neer Marlech *in the County of* Hereford, an. reg. 13.

Strange and numerous apparitions

of

of great Flies in Winter, and terrible Earthquakes, and a woman in London *brought to bed of four children*, an. reg. 18. *the like afterwards*, an. reg. 22.

Mary *Queen of the Scots was put to death*, an. reg. 31. *and in the year following was the great victory against the Spanish Armado supposed to be Invincible.*

The Earl of Essex *was beheaded, the Earl of* Southhampton *was also arraigned, and found guilty of high treason*, an. reg. 43.

XXIII. King *James.*

RObert Dove *Merchant-Taylor, gave means for ever, for the tolling of a Bell in St.* Sepulchers *Church, to cause good people to pray for such prisoners as are to be executed*, an. reg. 2.

The wonderful deliverance from the horrible Gunpowder treason, an. reg. 3.

The great hard frost when boothes were set up on the River of Thames, an. reg. 5.

Sir

Sir Thomas Overbury *was committed to the Tower, where not long afterwards he was poyſoned*, an. reg. 10.

Prince Henry *dyed on the ſixth of* Octob. 1611. *and on the fourteenth of* February *following, the Lady* Elizabeth *was married to the Palſgrave.*

Sir Walter Rawleigh, *that miracle of arms and arts, was beheaded*, anno reg. 16.

XXIV. King *Charles.*

King Charles *was married to* Henretta Maria, *ſiſter to the King of* France *then living*, an. reg. 1. *In this year the Peſtilence raged in* London, *of which above five thouſand died in one week.*

The Earl of Caſtle-Haven, *being arraigned at the Kings Bench bar, and found guilty of Rape and Sodomy, was executed on* Tower *hill*, an. reg. 6.

Mr. Pryn, *Doctor* Baſtwick, *and Mr.* Burton, *were Sentenſed in the High Commiſſion-Court, and ordered to be baniſhed*, an. reg. 11. *Ship-money this year was called upon to be paid*

which

which procured afterwards great divi-sions.

The King marched againſt the Scots, who would not endure any alteration in their religion.

The Scots in the ſecond expedition having the better, the King was en-forced to call a Parliament, anno reg. 15.

The King and Parliament not agree-ing, the battel of Edge hill *was fought*, an. reg. 17.

After many battels at Newbury, Marſton-Moor, Naſeby, *and other places, the King was quite worſted, and enforced to fly to the Scots*, an. reg. 22.

The King being ſold to the Engliſh by the Scots was brought from the Iſle *of* Wight, *and being tryed by a High Court of Juſtice was murdered before the gates of* Whitehall, an. reg. 23.

XXV. King *Charles* the second.

After the bloody murther of King Charles *the first, some loyal Subjects Proclaimed his Son Prince* Charles, *King; by the name of King* Charles *the second*, 1648.

Cromwell *maketh an expedition into* Ireland, *from whence he returns, is made General, marcheth into* Scotland, *and routeth the Scots at* Dunbar.

His Majesty, is Crowned King in Scotland, *enters* England; *soon after ensued the fatal battel at* Worcester, *from whence his Majesty miraculously escaped into* France.

Cromwell *is made Protector, useth great Tyranny over the Royallists, dies in a terrible tempest, his Son baffled out of his Protectorship, and the Rump set up again by the Souldiery.*

The Rump turned out again by Lambert, *the Committee of Safety set up, and almost as soon put down.*

General Monck *marcheth out of* Scotland, *the secluded Members are admitted*

admitted to ſit again in Parliament, and the King happily reſtored.

His Majeſties happy Government ſince his Reſtauration, expreſſed in ſeveral acts of Juſtice and Mercy.

A BRIFE ABSTRACT OF All the VVonders and remarkable passages since *William* the Conqueror till the Raign of King *Charles*.

Written for the benefit of Posterity.

To the Reader.

READER, I have taken pains to abstract out of the Chronicle, all the remarkable Wonders and passages of concernment, from William *the Conqueror to the raign of King* Charles, *I hope thou art not so ignorant, but that thou wilt find it, and grant it useful for us and our posterity hereafter,* Vale.

A Won-

Wonders and Remarkable Passages.

William Conqueror.

An. Reg. 3. 1069. *Gelricus* Bishop of *Durham*, being accused of treason, was imprisoned at *Westminster*.

An. reg. 4. Such a dearth was in *England* that men did eat horses, cats, dogs, and mans flesh.

1070 *An. reg.* 5. King *William* bereaved all the Monasteries and Abbies of *England*, of their gold and silver, sparing neither *Challice* nor *Shrine*.

1075 *An. reg.* 10. *Walter* Bishop of *Durham*, bought of King *William* the Earledom of *Northumberland*, wherein he used such cruelty, that the inhabitants slew him.

1076 *An. reg.* 11. The earth was hard frozen from the middest of *November* to the midd'st of *April*.

Upon

Upon *Palm Sunday* about noon, appeared a blazing Star neer unto the Sun. 1077 *An. reg* 12.

This year King *William* builded the Tower of *London*. 1078 *An. reg*

Thurstone Abbot of *Glassenbury*, in his Church, caused three Monks to be slain, and eighteen men to be wounded, that their blood ran down from the Altar to the steps. 13. 1079 *An. reg* 14.

This year was a great wind on Christmas day: a great Earthquake and roaring out of the earth the sixth of *April*. *An. reg* 15.

There was a great floud, so that hills were made soft and consumed, and with their fall overwhelmed many villages, to the great amazement of all. *An. reg* 20. *Pauls Church burnt.*

In a province of *Wales* called *Rose*, was found the Sepulchre of *Gawen*, upon the Sea shore, who was sisters son of *Arthur* the Great, King of *Brittain*, being in length fourteen foot. King *William* being at *Roan* in *Normandy*, went with a great Army into *France*, spoyling all things as he passed, last of all he burned the City *An. reg* 21.

of *Meaux* with our *Lady* Church, and two Anchorits that were incloſed there, the King cheared his men to feed the fire, and came himſelf ſo neer, that with the heat of his harneſs he got a diſeaſe: alſo the Kings horſe leaping over a ditch, did burſt the inner parts of the King, with the pain whereof he was ſore afflicted, and returned to *Roan*, where ſhortly after he ended his life, the ninth day of *September*, in the year of our Lord 1087. when he had raigned 20. years, eight months, and ſixteen days.

I would have the Reader underſtand, that I ſet down nothing but things that are remarkable in this Kings dayes, nor in any Kings days elſe; and that is the reaſon, that the date of years do not follow in order, for I skip a great part of needleſſe things, becauſe I would not be too tedious, nor abuſe thy patience too much.

William

William Rufus.

A Great tempest fell on St. *Lukes* day, especially in *Winchcomb*, where a great part of the Steeple was overthrown, and in *London* the wind overturned 606. houses, and the roof of Bow Church in *Cheap-side*, wherewith some persons were slain. *An. reg.* 4.

This yeer was a great famine, and so great an mortality, that the quick were scant able to bury the dead. *An. reg.* 6.

All the land that sometimes belonged to Earl *Goodwin*, by breaking in of the Sea was covered with sands, and is yet to this day called *Goodwin* sands. *An. reg.* 11.

In the Summer, blood sprang out of the earth, at *Finchamsted* in *Berkshire*. *An. reg.* 13

King *William* on the morrow after *Lammas* day, hunting in the new Forrest, Sir *William Tirrel*, shooting at a Dear, at unawares hit the King in the breast, that he fell down dead, and never spake word; his men, and

especially that Knight hid themselves: but some came back again, and laid his body upon a colliers cart, which one poor lean beast did draw to the City of *Wincheſter*, where he was buried; he reigned twelve years, eleven months, lacking eight days.

Henry Beauclark.

Henry the *Firſt.*

An. reg. 2. *Wincheſter* and *Gloceſter* burnt.

An. reg. 5. There appeared about the Sun four circles and a blazing ſtar,

An. reg. 13. This year was a great mortality of men and murren of beaſts.

An. reg. 15. The City of *Worceſter* was burnt, the tenth of *October* the River *Medway* by no ſmall number of miles, did ſo fail of water, that in the midſt of the Channel, the ſmalleſt veſſels and boats could not paſs; the ſelf ſame day, the *Thames* did ſuffer the like want of water, for between the Tower of *London* and the Bridge, not onely with horſes, but alſo a great

great number of men and children did wade over on foot.

Chicheſter was burnt, many ſtorms and a blazing ſtar. 1115.

In *March* was exceeding lightning, and in *December* thunder and hail, and the Moon at both times ſeemed to be turned into blood. 1116

King *Henry* having tamed the French men, and pacified *Normandy*, returned into *England*, in which voyage *William* Duke of *Normandy*, and *Richard* his ſon, and *Mary* his daughter, *Richard* Earl of *Cheſter* and his wife, with many noble men, and to the number of 160. perſons were drowned. 1119 *An. reg.* 20.

The City of *Gloceſter* burnt. *An. re.*

The City of *Rocheſter* ſore defaced with fire. 23. *An. re.*

A great fire beginning at *Gilbert Beckets* houſe, in *Weſt Cheap*, conſumed a great part of *London* from thence to *Allgate*. 32. *An. re.* 33.

Worceſter was ſore defaced with fire. *An. re.* 34.

King *Henry* remaining in *Normandy*, deceaſed the firſt day of *December* 1135 *An. re.* 36.

cember, *Anno* 1135. when he had reigned 35. years four months; his bowels, brains and eyes were buried at *Roan*, the rest of his body being powdered with salt, and wrapped in bulls hides was buried at *Reading*.

King Stephen.

KIng *Stephen* was a man of noble parts, and hardy; passing comely of favour and personage, he excelled in martial policy, gentleness and liberality towards all men: and although he had continual war, yet he did never burthen the Commons with taxes.

An. reg. 1. Fire which began at *London* stone consumed Eastward to *Algate*, and Westward to St. *Pauls* Church.

An. Reg. 2. *Rochester* was burnt, with all the City.

1137. The Arch-Bishops See in *York*, Saint *Martins* Church without the walls, and the hospital with thirty nine Churches were burnt.

An. reg. 3. Saint *Peters* Church at *Bath*, and all

all the City was burnt.

Robert Earl of *Gloceſter* with a great power, invaded the Town of *Nottingham*, and ſpoiled it, the Townesmen were taken, ſlain, or burnt in the Churches whereunto they fled. *An.* 5

England was full of trouble and war, ſet forth to fire and rapine, through the diſcord betwixt the king and certain Lords, which took part with *Henry Plantagenet*. *An.* 16. 115

This cauſed the King to be ſo willing to render up his Crown and government to *Henry Plantagenet*, only he had his honor granted him ſo long as he lived: King *Stephen* dyed the twenty fifth of *October* when he had reigned eighteen years, ten months, and odd days.

Henry the ſecond.

An.

LOndon Bridge was new made of timber, by *Peter* a Prieſt of *Cole-Church*. 116 *An.*

A great Earthquake in *Ely*, *Nor-*

folk and *Suffolk*, so that it overthrew them that stood upon their feet, and caused the bels to ring in the Steeples.

In. reg. 20. 1174. The City of *Leicester* burnt by the kings command, the walls and castle razed, and the inhabitants dispersed into other cities for disobedience towards the King: the king of Scots taken prisoner led into *Normandy*, and compounded for his ransome Christs Church in *Canterbury* burnt.

In. reg. 26. The City of *York* was burned, the Church of St. *Andrews* in *Rochester* was consumed with fire.

In. reg. 31 The *Abby* of *Glassenbury* burned.

In. reg. 32. A great Earthquake threw down many buildings, among the which the Cathedral Church of *Lincolne* was rent in pieces, *Chichester* City likewise was burnt.

In. reg. 33. 1151. Neer unto *Orford* in *Suffolk*, certain fishers took in their nets, a fish having the shape of a man; which fish was kept by *Bartholmew de Glanville*, custos of the Castle of *Orford* in the same Castle for the space of six months, and more for a wonder, he spake

spake not a word, all manner of meat he would gladly eat; but most greedy was he after raw flesh or fish: at length he stole away from his keeper and ran to the sea again.

The town of *Beverley* with the Church of St. *John* there, was burnt. *An. re* 34.

King *Henry* departed this life, the sixth day of *July* in the year of our Lord, 1189. when he had reigned twenty four years, seven months, lacking eleven days, and was buried at *Fonteverald* in the Monastery of Nuns, by him founded.

Richard Coeurdelion.

IN this time were many Outlaws and robbers, among whom *Robin Hood* and little *John* remained in the Woods disployling and robbing the rich of their goods; the said *Robert* maintained an hundred tall men, and good Archers, with such spoyls as he got, upon whom four hundred men, were they never so strong, durst not give the onset, poor men;

An. re 1.

mens goods he spared, abundantly relieving them with that which he got from Abbies and houses of rich Earls.

1191 The Jews of *Norwich*, Saint *Edmonsbury*, *Lincoln*, *Stamford* and *Lyn*, were robbed, and at *York* to the number of five hundred, besides women and children entred a Tower of the Castle, which the people assayling the Jews cut the throats of their wives and children, and cast them over the walls on the Christians heads, the residue they locked up, and burnt both the house and themselves.

Richard the first.

1199. KIng *Richard* turned his Armes against the Barons of *Poictou* that rebelled against him; he set their Cities and Towns on fire, spoiled their country, and killed many of his adversaries: at last came to the Dukedom of *Aquitane*, and besieged the Castle of *Chalne*, whereon

on *Bertane de Gordani*, smote him with a venomed dart; and although the King won the Castle, yet he lost his life, for of this wound he died the sixth day of *April*, in the year of our Lord 1199. when he had raigned nine yeers seven months, and was buried at *Fountevrard*, his heart was buried at *Roan*, and his bowels at *Chalne*.

King John.

HAil as big as Hens eggs.

An. reg 4.

The 14 of *January* began a Frost which continued till the 22 of *March*, so that the ground could not be tilled, whereof it came to pass, that in Summer following, a quarter of wheat was sold for a Mark, which in the days of *Henry* the seventh, was sold for twelve pence. 1202. *An. Reg* 7.

Great Thunder and Lightning were seen, so that many men and women were destroyed, besides cattel and houses overthrown and burned; Corn in the fields was beaten *An. reg* 8.

ten

ten down with hail-stones as big as Goose eggs,

An. reg. 9. The arches and stone bridge over the *Thames* at *London*, was this year finished, by *Serle Mercer* and *William Alman*, then procurators, or masters of the bridge works.

An. reg. 15. The tenth of *July* at night, the City of *London* upon the south side of the River of *Thames*, with the Church of our Lady, of the Cannons in *Southwark* being a fire, an exceeding great multitude of people passing the bridge, suddenly the north-part, by blowing of the south wind, was also set on fire, and the people which were even now passing the bridge perceiving the same, would have returned, but were stopped by the fire, and it came to pass, that as they protracted time, the south end was fired, so that people thronged between the two fires; there came to aid them many ships and vessels, into the which the multitude so undiscreetly pressed, that the ships being drowned, it was said there were destroyed about three thousand persons.

Saint

Saint *Edmonsbury* consumed with fire. *An. reg.* 17.

It was reported that King *John* was poysoned by a Monck, but certain it is he dyed in the Castle of *Newarke* on the 19 of *Octob.* 1216. where the Captain of the Castle caused him to be imboweled, and was conveighed to *Worcester* and there honourably buried, when he had reigned seventeen years and five months, lacking eight days.

Henry of Winchester.

A Young man was brought before the Archbishop of *Canterbury* who willed himself to be crucified, and to be called Jesus, and an old woman that had bewitched the young man to such madness, procured her self to be called *Mary* the mother of Christ, they were both closed up between two walls of stone where they ended their lives in misery. 1222.

The Citizens of *London* falling out with the Bailiff of *Westminster* and the

the men of the Suburbs at a game of wraſtling, made a great tumult againſt the Abbot of *Weſtminſter*, for the which their Captain *Conſtantine*, with ſome others, were hanged, the reſt had their feet and their hands cut off.

Henry the third.

An. reg. 13. 1230. GReat Thunder and Lightning which burnt many houſes, and ſlew both men and beaſts.

An. reg. 15. Upon the day of St. *Paul*, when *Roger Niger* Biſhop of *London* was at *Maſſe* in the Cathedral Church of S. *Paul*, ſuddainly the weather waxed dark, and a horrible thunder-clap lighted on the Church, the ſame was ſhaken as if it would have fallen, and out of a dark cloud came ſuch a flaſh of lightning, that all the Church ſeemed to be on fire, all the people thought they ſhould have been burned, and ran all out of the Church and being aſtoniſhed, fell upon the ground voyd of all underſtanding, none of all the multitude tarried in the Church ſave the Biſhop and one Deacon, which ſtood ſtill at the high Altar.

The

The seventh of *April* there appeared as it were four Suns besides the natural Sun, of a red colour, and a great circle of Christal colour. 1233

The morrow after Saint *Martins* day began thunders very horrible, which lasted fifteen days. *An. reg.* 17.

This year was a great dearth and pestilence, so that many poor people died for want of victuals. *An. reg.* 19

The Jews of *Norwich* stole a boy, and circumcised him, and had an intent to have crucified him at *Easter*, for which fact they were convicted. 1235

The *Thames* over flowed the banks, so that in the great Pallace of *Westminster* men did row with Wherries in the midst of the Hall. 1236

Ottobon a Cardinal came into *England* as a Legat from the Pope, this year passed stormy and troublesome weather and very unhealthful. 1237.

Ottobon being lodged in the Abby of *Osney*; the Scholars of *Oxford* slew his Master-cook, and the Legat for fear got him into the Steeple of the Church, where he stayed, till the 1238.

Kings

Kings Officers coming from *Abingdon*, conveyed him to *Wallingford* where he accused the misdoers, *Otho de Killeney* a Standard bearer to the Scholers, was taken and put into prison, with twelve others; who not long after, went from Saint *Pauls* Church to the Legats house, barefooted and bare-headed, where they asked him forgiveness.

A Scholar of *Oxford* enterprised to kill the King in his Chamber at *Woodstock*, was taken and pulled to pieces with horses.

1240. The Stone-work and Bulwork which the King caused to be builded by the Tower of *London*, was shaken by a tempest and an Earthquake together, that it fell down; but the King commanded that the same should be builded again, many strange fishes came to shore, whereof fourty were Sea-Bulls, and one of a huge bigness passed through the Bridge of *London* unhurt, till he came
1241. to the Kings house at *Mortlack*, and
26. there he was killed.

An. reg. The Jews were constrained to Pay

pay 2c0co marks, or else to be kept in perpetual imprisonment. The walls and bull-works that were newly builded about the Tower of *London*, were again thrown down by an Earthquake.

The *Thames* overflowed the banks about *Lambeth*, and drowned houses and fields the space of six miles, & in the great Hall at *Westminster*, men took their horses backs. 1263.

The Church of Saint *Mildred* in *Canterbury*; and a great part of the City was burnt. 31 *An. Reg.*

A great plague was in *England*. 32

The Town of *New-Castle* upon *Tine* was burned, Bridge and all. *An. reg.* 32.

By a strange Earth-quake tops of houses were thrown down, walls did cleave, the heads of Chimneys and Towers were shaken. *An. reg.* 33 *An. reg.*

In *October*, the Sea flowing twice without ebbe, did make such a horrible noise, that it was heard into *England* a great way; besides this, in a dark night, the Sea seemed to be on a light fire, and the waves to fight one against another, so that the 34. *An. reg.*

Mar-

Marriners were not able to save their Ships; and at *Winchelsey*, besides cottages for salt, and fishermens houses bridges and mills, above three hundred houses, with certain Churches, through the violent rising of the Sea were drowned.

1255 142 Jews were brought to *Westminster*, which were accused for crucifying a child at *Lincoln*, eighteen of them were hanged, the rest remained long prisoners.

An. reg. 43. A Jew at *Tewsbury* fell into a Privy upon the Saturday, and would not be helped out because it was his Sabbath; wherefore *Richard* of *Clare*, Earle of *Gloceſter*, kept him there while Monday, at which time he was dead.

1263. In the tenth yeer of *Richard* the Emperor, there was a Blazing-star seen three moneths; at this time there was a Schisme among the Princes Electors in *Germany*.

1264 There was slain of Jews in *London* to the number of 700. their wares spoiled, and their Synagogues defaced, a multitude more of them, becau-

because one Jew would have forced a Christian man, to have paid more then two pence for the usury of twenty shillings the week.

Variance fell between the fellowship of Gold-smiths, and Taylors of *London*, causing great mischief to be done, and many men slain, for which Riot, twelve of the chief Captains were hanged. 1268

The river of *Thames* was so hard frozen, from Saint *Andrews* tide to *Candlemas*, that men and beasts passed over from *Lambeth* to *Westminster*, the Merchandize was carried from *Sandwich*, and other Havens, to *London* by Land. 1269

The Steeple of *Bowe* in *Cheap*, fell down, and slew many people, men and women. 1271

In *June* began a great riot in *Norwich*, through the which the Monastery of the Trinity was burned: Whereupon the King rode down, and making enquiry for the chief doers thereof, caused thirty of them to be condemned, hang'd, drawn and quarter'd, and their Quarters to be burned. 1272

Henry

King *Henry* died on the sixteenth of *November*, in the year of our Lord 1272. when he had reigned 56 years and 28 days, and was buried at *Westminster*; he built a great part of the Church.

King Edward, *sirnamed Long-shanks.*

An. Reg. 2. 1274 THis year fell a great variance at *Oxford*, between the Northern men and Irish men, wherein many of the Irish men were slain.

An. reg. 3. 1276. On Saint *Nicholas* day even, were great Earthquakes, Lightnings, and Thunder, with a great Dragon, and a Blazing-star, which made many men afraid.

An. reg. 4. 1277. There was a general Earthquake by force whereof, the Church of Saint *Michael* of the Mount without *Glassenbury*, fell to the ground.

An. reg. 5. *Michael Tony* was hanged, drawn and quartered for Treason.

Michaelmas Term was kept at *Shrewsbury*. Reformation was made for clipping the Kings coyn; for which offence 267 Jews were executed.

Edward *the first.*

THere was such a Frost, that five arches of *London-Bridge*, and all *Rochester-Bridge* was borne down, and carried away, with many Bridges more. 1281 *An. reg.* 9

On New-years day at night, as well through vehemency of the wind, as violence of the Sea, many Churches were overthrown and destroyed, not only at *Yarmouth*, *Dunwich*, and *Ipswich*, but also in divers other parts of *England*. *An. reg.* 15.

The Summer was so exceeding hot, that many men died with extremity thereof, and yet Wheat was sold at *London* for three shillings four pence the Quarter, and such cheapness of Beans and Pease, as the like hath not been heard of. *An. reg.* 16. 1288

Great hail fell in *England*, and ensued great rain, that the year following Wheat was raised from five pence the Bushel, to sixteen pence, and so encreased yearly, till it was lastly sold for twenty shillings the Quarter. *An. reg.* 17.

The

An. reg. 19. The King banished all the Jews out of *England*, giving them to bear their charges till they were out of the Realm; the number of Jews then expulsed, were 15. M 9. persons.

22. *An. reg.* 1294. Three men had their right hands cut off, for rescuing a prisoner from an Officer of the City of *London*.

An. reg. 23. 1295. The water of *Thames* over flowing the banks, made a breach at *Rother-Hith* beside *London*. The low ground about *Bermondsey* and *Tothil*, was over-flowed.

An. reg. 27. 1299 Fire being kindled in the lesser Hall of the Palace at *Westminster*, the flame thereof being driven by winde, fired the building of the Monastery next adjoyning, which with the Palace were both consumed.

An. reg. 32. 1305 *William Wallace*, which had often times set *Scotland* in great trouble was taken and brought to *London* where he was hanged, headed, and quartered.

1307 The King being vexed with a Bloody Flux, departed this life the seventh of *July* at *Burgh* upon the *Sands*, in the year of our Lord, 1307 when

when he had reigned thirty four years, seven months, and odd dayes; his body was buried at *Westminster.*

Edward Carnarvan.

EDward *Carnarvan*, so called, being born at *Carnarvan*, began his Reign the seventh of *July*, in the year 1307. he was fair of body, but unstedfast in manners, not regarding to govern the Common-wealth by discretion and justice, which caused great variance between him and his Lords. *An. reg.* 1.

Edward the *Second.*

THE Lords envying *Pierce* of *Gaveston*, Earl of *Cornwall*, a stranger born, banished him the Land. *An. reg.* 2. 1308.

The King sent for *Pierce* of *Gaveston* out of *Ireland*, and gave him the Earl of *Glocesters* Sister in marriage, which caused him again to rise, in pride, scorning the Nobles of the Realm; the Barons therefore declared 1309. *An. reg.*

red to the King; that except he would expell the said *Pierce* from his company, they would rise against him, as against a perjured Prince: whereupon once again he caused *Pierce* to abjure the Realm.

1310. *An. reg.* 4. *Pierce* of *Gaveston* returned into *England*, and came to the Kings presence; who forgetting all oaths and promises made to his Barons, received him as a heavenly gift.

An. reg. 5. The Church of *Middleton* in *Dorsetshire*, was consumed with lightning, the Monks being at *Mattins*.

1311. The Barons of *England* being confederated against *Pierce* of *Gaveston*, besieged him at the Castle of *Scarborough*, where they took him, and brought him to *Warwick* Castle, and caused his head to be strucken off.

Edward *the Second.*

1314. THE King caused his Writs to be published for victuals, that no Oxe stalled or corn-fed, be sold for more than twenty four shillings; no grass-fed Oxe for more than sixteen shillings

ſhillings; a fat ſtalled Cow at twelve ſhillings; another Cow at ten ſhillings; a fat mutton corn-fed, or whoſe wooll is well grown, at twenty pence; another fat mutton ſhorn, at fourteen pence: a fat Hogg of two years old, at three ſhillings four pence; a fat Gooſe at two pence half-penny, in the City three pence; a fat Capon at two pence, in the City two pence half-penny; a fat Hen at one penny, in the City one penny half-penny; four Pigeons for one penny; twenty four Eggs a penny, in the City twenty Eggs a penny.

A Tanners Son of *Exceter* named himſelf the Son of *Edward the Firſt*, for the which he was hanged at *Northampton*. 1315.

The dearth encreaſed through the abundance of rain that fell in harveſt, ſo that a quarter of Wheat, or Salt, was ſold for eleven ſhillings. There followed this famine, a grievous mortality of people, ſo that the quick could hardly bury the dead; the beaſts and cattel alſo by the corruptneſs of the graſs, whereof they fed, 1316.

died; horse-flesh was counted great delicates; the poor stole fat Doggs to eat; some in holes and corners eat the flesh of their own children; the thieves that were in prison, did pluck in pieces those that were newly brought in amongst them, and greedily devoured them half alive.

1318. A great murrain of Kine hapned; Doggs and Ravens eating of the Kine, were poysoned, and did swell to death; so that no man must durst eat any Beef.

The King doting so much on the two *Spencers*, as he did on *Pierce* of *Gaveston*, maintaining wars against his Barons, and his Barons against him, was at last overthrown, and taken prisoner; the two *Spencers* hanged, drawn, and quartered, as Traytors to the Common-wealth of *England*. The King, after he had reigned nineteen years, six months, and odd dayes, was deposed by consent of *Parliament*, who elected *Edward* his eldest Son.

Edward

Edward *the Third.*

An. reg. 1.

EDward the Third, about the age of fourteen years, began his reign the 25 of *January*, In the year of our Lord. 1326. in feats of arms he was very expert; at the beginning of his reign he was chiefly ordered by his Mother *Isabel.*

1327. The Inhabitants of the Town of *Bury*, besieged the Abby, burnt the Gates, wounded the Monks, bare out all the gold and silver Ornaments, Books, Charters, the assay to their coyn, stamps, and all other things appertaining to their coyn.

1328. The 22 of *September*, at night, King *Edward* the second was cruelly murdered in the Castle of *Barkley*, by the practice of the Queen his wife, and the Lord *Mortimer*, and the Bishop of *Hereford*; he was buried at *Gloceſter.*

1329. By procurement of the old Queen, and *Roger Mortimer*, *Edmond* of *Woodstock*, Earl of *Kent*, the Kings uncle was beheaded at *Winchester.*

An. reg. 3. *Roger Mortimer* was taken by *William Mountacute*, and sent to *London*, where he was condemned, and hanged.

1335. The Sea banks broke in, all through *England*, but specially in the *Thames*; so that all the cattel and beasts near thereunto were drowned.

1339. A sudden inundation of water at *New Castle* upon *Tine*, bare down part of the Town-wall, where an hundred and twenty men and women were drowned.

1350. In *Oxfordshire*, near *Chippingnorton*, was found a Serpent, having two heads, and two faces, like women; one face attired of the new fashion of womens attire, and the other face like the old attire; and wings like a Batt.

An. reg. 25. Men and women perished in divers places with Thunder and Lightning. Fiends or Devils, and strange apparitions were seen by men, and spake unto them as they travelled.

An. reg. 36. A great dearth and pestilence in *England*, in which died *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster*, who was buried at *Leicester*.

A great wind in *England* overturned houses and Church-steeples. *An. reg* 37

A Frost in *England* lasted from the midst of *September*, to the month of *April*. *An. reg* 38

King *Edward* ended his life at his Mannour of *Shene*, the 21 day of *June*, in the year of our Lord, 1377. when he had reigned fifty years, four months, and odd dayes; he was buried at *Westminster*. *An. reg* 51

King Richard *of* Bourdeaux.

RIchard the Second, the Son of Prince *Edward*, being but eleven years old, began his Reign the 21 of *June*, in the year of our Lord, 1377. In bounty and liberality he far passed all his Progenitors; but for that he was young, was most ruled by young counsel, and regarded nothing the counsel of the sage and wise men of the Realm: This thing turned the Land to great trouble, and himself to great misery. *An. re*

Jack Straw was beheaded for rebellion against the King: *Wat Tyler*, 1381

arreſted by the Mayor of the City of High-Treaſon, was ſlain in *Smithfield*, and all the reſt of the crew pardoned by the King.

In. reg. 6. A general Earthquake the 21 of *May*, and a water-ſhaking, which made the ſhips in the *Haven to totter.*

In. reg. 7. *John Bale*, brought to Saint *Albons*, was hang'd, drawn and quartered.

John Rawe, Captain of the Rebels in *Suffolk*, was hanged and quartered.

R. reg. 9. The 18 of *July* was an Earthquake.

In. reg. 11. The Nobles riſe againſt the King.

1390. In *Oxford*, the Welch and Southern Scholars aſſailed the Northern, whereby many murders were committed.

1391. The good man of the *Cock* in *Cheape*, a Brewer, at the little Conduit, was murdered in the night by a Thief, who came in at the gutter-window, as it was known long after by the ſame Thief, when he was condemned for felony.

His

His wife was burned in *Smithfield*, and his three men hanged wrongfully.

The Earl of *Arundel*, with many more, were put to death, for that they rebuked the King in matters of State something liberally. 1397.

Thomas Arundel, Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, was banished the Realm. 1398.

John of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, deceased, and was honourably buried in Saint *Pauls* Church. 1399.

The King exacted great summs of money of seventeen Shires of the Realm, and laid to their charges, that they had been against him with the Duke of *Gloceſter*, the Earls of *Arundel* and *Warwick*; wherefore he went about to induce the Lords, both spiritual and temporal, to make a submission by writing, acknowledging themselves to be Traitors to the King, though they never offended him. --- Moreover, he compelled them to set their hands to blanks, to the end, that so often as it pleased him, he might oppress them. *An. reg.* 23

But all this made nothing for *An. reg.*

him, but all against him; for within a while after, he was sent to the Tower, till the next Parliament, which was begun the morrow after *Michaelmas-day*, at which time he resigned all his power and Kingly title to the Crown of *England* and *France*, to *Henry* Duke of *Hereford*, and *Lancaster*, when he had reigned twenty two years, three months, and odd dayes.

Henry *the Fourth*: Henry *of* Bollengbrook.

An. reg. 1. HEnry the Fourth, Son to *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, was made King of *England*, more by force, than by lawful succession, or election: He began his Reign the 29 of *September*, in the year 1399.

An. reg. 2. The King caused the Blanck-Charters to be burnt, made to King *Richard*.

John Holland, late Duke of *Exeter*; *Thomas Holland*, Duke of *Surrey*, *Edward* Duke of *Awmarl*, *John Mountacute*, Earl of *Salisbury*; *Tho.* *Spencer*,

Spencer, Sir *Ralph Lumley*, Sir *Tho. Blunt*, Sir *Benedict Cely*, Knights, with others, consprired against King *Henry*, and appointed privily to murder him, but their Treason was found out, and they were all put to death.

King *Richard* being in *Pomfret-Castle*, died the fourteenth day of *February*; his body was brought to *London*, and so thorow the City of *London* to St. *Pauls* Church, bare-faced three dayes for all beholders; from thence he was carried to *Langley*, and there buried.

Certain men affirmed that King *Richard* was alive, for the which a Priest was taken at *Warwick*, who was drawn, hanged, and quarter'd. *Walter Waldock*, Prior of *Lund*, was likewise hanged and headed; and eight grey Friers hanged and headed at *London*; of the which, one *Rich. Fresby*, Doctor of Divinity, was drawn, and hanged.—— Sir *Roger Claringdon*, Knight, an Esquire, and a Yeoman, were beheaded at *London*, and divers grey Friers hanged 1402.

ed

ed and beheaded, and two at *Leiceſter*; all theſe had publiſhed, King *Richard* to be alive.

1407. A Peſtilence in *London* conſumed above thirty thouſand.

1408. A Froſt laſted fifteen weeks.

1409. *Henry* Earl of *Northumberland*, and the Lord *Bardolph*, came into *England* with a great company, pretending by Proclamation to deliver the people from the great oppreſſion that they were burdened with; but by Sir *Thomas Rokebey*, Sheriff of *York-ſhire*, he was encountred at *Bramham-moor*, and there ſlain; the Lord *Bardolph* was likewiſe wounded to death.

1412. After the fortunate chances happned to King *Henry*, being delivered of all civil diviſion, he was taken with ſickneſs, and yielded to God his ſpirit, the 20 of *March* 1412. when he had reigned thirteen years, ſix months, and odd dayes: he was buried at *Canterbury*.

Henry

Henry 5. *of* Monmouth.

HEnry the Fifth began his Reign the 20 of *March*, in the year 1412, This Prince exceeded the mean stature of men; he was beauteous of visage, his neck long, body slender and lean, his bones small; nevertheless he was of marvellous great strength, and passing swift in running. *An. reg.* 1

Sir *John Old-Castle*, for divers points touching the Sacrament, before the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishop of *London*, *Winchester*, and others, was convicted and committed to the Tower of *London*; but of the which he brake, and fled. 1413.

Certain adherents of Sir *John Old-Castle*, assembled them in *Thicketsfield* near *London*, but the King being warned, took the field before them, and so took of them such numbers, that all the prisons in *London* were full of them; divers of them were executed. 1414.

The King rode to *Southampton*, where 1415.

where was discovered a great conspiracy against him by *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge*, Sir *Thomas Grey*, and *Henry Scrope*, and others, who were executed at *Southampton*.

1416. The King entred the Sea with a --- thousand Sail, and the third night after arrived at *Normandy*: He laid siege to *Harflue*, which was yielded to him; he fought the battel at *Agen-Court*, where he had a marvellous Victory.

An. reg. 5. 1417. On *Easter-day*, at a Sermon in Saint *Dunstans* in the East of *London*, a great fray hapned, where many people were sore wounded, and *Tho. Pettwarden* Fishmonger slain. The beginners of the fray was the Lord *Strange*, and Sir *John Russel* Knight, through the quarrel of their two wives: they were brought to the *Counter* in the *Poultry*, and excommunicated at *Pauls-Cross*.

An. reg. 6. 1418. Sir *John Old-Castle* being taken after he had broke out of the *Tower*, was sent to *London* by the Lord *Powes* out of *Wales*; which Sir *John* was convict by Parliament, and sent to

to Saint *Giles* in the fields, and was there hanged, & consumed with fire.

The Parson of *Wrotham* in *Norfolk*, which had haunted *Newmarket-heath*, and there robbed and spoiled many, was with his Concubine brought to *Newgate* at *London*, and there died. *An. reg.* 7. 1419.

At this time, such was the general and capital command of the King of *England* in *France*, as their own Chronicles testifie, that in the Court of Chancery in *Paris*, all things were sealed with the Seal of King *Henry* of *England*; and the great Seal of *Engl.* was there new made and new used, wherein was the Arms of *France* and *England*; and as the King sate in chair of State, he held two Scepters in his hands; in his right hand was a Scepter smooth and plain only the proportion of the French coyn, commonly called the French Crown, and in his left hand he held a Scepter full of curious Arts, carved and wrought with the Arms of *England*, as is used in the English mony, and on the top thereof a Cross; the French were much *An. reg.* 9.

much vexed thereat, but knew not how to help themselves.

An. reg. 10. 1422. King *Henry* being at *Boys* at *Vincent*, waxed sick, and died the last day of *August*, in the year 1422. when he had reigned nine years, five months, and odd dayes: he was buried at *Westminster*.

Henry 6. *of* Windsor.

An. reg. 1. HEnry the Sixth, being an Infant of eight months old, began his Reign the last of *August*, in the year 1422. the governing of the Realm was committed to the Duke of *Gloceſter*; and the guard of his person to the Duke of *Exeeter*; and to the Duke of *Bedford*, was given the Regency of *France*.

An. reg. 4. The morrow after *Simon* and *Jude* day, the Mayor caused a great watch to be kept, with most part of the Citizens in armour, to stand by the Duke of *Gloceſter* against the Bishop of *Winchester*, who lay in *Southwark* with a great power of *Lancashire* and *Cheshire*-men, but the matter

was

was appeased by the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*.

The 28 of *September* was an Earthquake, which continued the space of two hours. *An. reg.* 5.

From the beginning of *April* unto *Hallow-tide*, was such abundance of rain, that not only Hay, but Corn also was destroyed. *An. reg.* 6.

The Duke of *Norfolk* passing through *London-Bridge*, his Barge overwhelmed; so that thirty persons were drowned, and the Duke, with others that escaped, were drawn up with ropes. *An. reg.* 7.

So under God the people stood their friend,
And sav'd them by a Rope; that's some mens end.

A Brittain murdered a Widdow in *White-Chappel*-Parish, without *Aldgate*, and bare away her goods; but being pursued, he took succour in the Church of Saint *George* in *Southwark*, from whence he was taken, and forswore the Land; but as he came *An. reg.* 8.

came by the place where he did the murder, the women of the Parish, with stones, and sheeps-horns, and dirt off the dung-hills, made an end of him.

1431. At *Abbington* began an Insurrection of certain lewd persons that intended to have wrought much mischief; but the chief Author being Bayliff of the Town, named *William Mundevile*, a Weaver, with some others, were put to death.

1432. The King of *England* crowned in *Paris*; but within a while after lost all his Father got in *France*.

1433. Four souldiers of *Calice* beheaded, and a hundred and ten banished; and before that time, was banished one hundred and twenty.

An. reg. 13. The *Thames* was frozen, that the Merchants which came to the *Thames* mouth, were carried to *London* by Land.

An. reg. 15. The Gate on *London-bridge*, with the Tower next to *Southwark*, fell down, and the two furthest Arches of the said Bridge, and no man perished.

All

All the Lions in the Tower of *London* died. *An. reg.* 16.

A great wind in *London* blew down almost one side of the street, called the *Old-Change*. *An. reg.* 17.

Sir *Richard Wich*, Vicar of *Hermetsworth* in *Essex*, was burnt on *Tower-hill* the 17 of *June*. 1439.

The 18 of *July*, the Postern of *London* by East-Smithfield, against the Tower of *London*, sunk by night. 1440.

A stack of wood at *Bernards*-Castle fell down, and killed three men: by the fall of a stair at *Bedford*, where the shire day was kept, eighteen persons were slain. 1441.

Eleanor Cobham, Dutchess of *Gloceſter*, was cited to appear before *Henry Chichely*, Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, to answer certain matters of Necromancy, Witchcraft, Sorcery, Heresie, and Treason; where, when she appeared, one *Roger* was brought forth to witness against her, and said, that she was the cause, and first stirred him to labour in that Art; then she was committed to the ward of Sir *John Stuart*, Knight; then 1442.

was

was taken also *Margery Gurdmain*, a Witch of *Ely*, whose Sorcery and Witchcraft the said *Eleanor* had a long time used; wherefore the said Witch was burned in *Smith field*.

The ninth of *November*, Dame *Eleanor* appeared before the Archbishop, and others, and received sentence of Penance, which she performed, on the 17 of *November*; she came from *Temple-Bar* with a taper of wax in her hand, from *Fleet-street* to *Pauls*, where she offered her taper to the Altar: on *Wednesday* next she went thorow *Bridg-street*, *Grace-Church-street* to *Leaden-hall*, and so to *Christ-Church* by *Aldgate*: on *Friday* she went thorow *Cheapside* to Saint *Michaels* in *Corn-hill*, in form aforesaid.

The eighteenth of *November*, *Roger Bolinbroke* was arraigned, drawn from the Tower to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered.

1445. On *Candlemas*-Eve, in divers places of *England*, were heard terrible thunders, with lightning whereby the Church of *Baldock* in *Hartfordshire*,

fordshire, the Church of *Walden* in *Essex*, and divers others, were sore shaken: and the Steeple of Saint *Pauls* in *London*, about three of the clock in the afternoon, was set on fire in the midst of the shaft; but by the labour of well-disposed people the same was quenched.

Adam Molins, Bishop of *Chichester*, Keeper of the Kings Privy Seal, was by Sea-men slain at *Portsmouth*. 1448.

—*Bluebeard*, a Fuller taken beside *Canterbury*, for raising a Rebellion, was hanged and quartered.

The Duke of *Suffolk* was banished the Land; who, sailing towards *France*, was met on the Sea by a Man of War, and was beheaded; his corps was cast up at *Dover*. 1449.

The Commons of *Kent* did rise in great numbers; one *Jack Cade* being their Captain, these Rebels did great mischief, putting to death whom they pleased, until at last the King offering them a pardon if they would submit, they condescended to it; *Jack Cade* their Captain fled, and was slain in the Wilde of *Sussex*.

after this the King went down into *Kent*, and finding who were the chief of this Rebellion, caused them to be hang'd, drawn and quartered; the 29 of *June*, *William Bishop* of *Salisbury* was murdered by his own Tenants.

An. reg. 35. 1456. A great riot was committed in *London* against the *Italians* and *Lumbards*.

At *Erith* were taken four great Fishes, whereof two were Whales.

1457. French-men landing at *Sandwich*, wasted the Town, and slew the Inhabitants.

An. reg. 36. Sir *Thomas Piercie*, Lord *Egremount*, and Sir *Richard Piercie* his brother, being prisoners in *Newgate*, brake out by night, and went to the King; other prisoners took the leavs of the gate and defended themselves a long while against the Sheriffs, and all other Officers.

1458. A fray in *Fleetstreet*, between men of the Court, and the Inhabitants of the same street, in which fray, the Queens Atturney was slain: for this fact the King committed the

Governours

Governours of *Fnrnival*, *Clifford*, and *Barnards* Inns, to prison; and *William Taylor*, Alderman of the Ward, with many others, were sent to *Windsor* Castle.

The science of Printing was found in *Germany* at *Magunce*: *William Caxton* of *London*, Mercer, brought it into *England* in the year 1471. and first practised it at the Abby of St. *Peters* at *Westminster*. 1459.

The land being miserably divided, the King fighting many battels in the midst of several dissentions, was at last worsted, and *Edward* Earl of *March* got his Kingdom from him. *An. reg.* 38.

Edward Earl of *March* came to *London* with a mighty power of *March*-men, and accompanied with the Earl of *Warwick*, the 26 of *February*, where he was joyfully received: *Edward* being elected, was proclaimed by the name of *Edward* the fourth, on the fourth of *March*, and King *Henry* lost his Kingdom, when he had reigned thirty eight years, six months, and odd dayes. *An. reg.* 39.

Edward

Edward *the Fourth.*

An. reg. 1. EDward Earl of *March* began his Reign the fourth of *March*, by the name of *Edward* the fourth, in the year 1460.

The twelfth of *March*, *Walter Walker*, Grocer, living in *Cheapside*, for speaking some words against King *Edward*, was beheaded.

The thirteenth of *March*, *Edward* took his journey towards the North, where, between *Shierburn* and *Tadcaster*, all the North part met him; and on *Palm-Sunday*, the twenty ninth of *March*, fought a great battel; in which were slain *Henry Piercy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *John* Lord *Clifford*, *John* Lord *Newel*, *Leo* Lord *Wells*; and many of rank and quality on both sides, to the number of 357, and eleven persons, but King *Edward* got the field, the Duke of *Exeter*, the Duke of *Sommerset*, the Lord of *Ross*; the Lord *Hungerford* fled to *York* to King *Henry*, and then with the King and Queen

and Prince fled to *Barwick*, and ſo to *Edenborough*.

Queen *Margaret* landed in the North, where, having but ſmall ſuccour, was fain to take the Sea again, and by a tempeſt of weather was driven to *Barwick*, where ſhe landed, but loſt her ſhips and goods. *An. reg.* 3.

Many battels were fought between the two Kings, *Henry* and *Edward*, and much blood was ſhed on both ſides, ſtriving for Supremacy: one while the Commons, with ſome of the Lords, would have *Henry* reſtored again to his former dignity; and another while *Edward* ſhould rule. At length *Henry* being overpowered, was arreſted, and ſent to the Tower; where, within a while after, he was murdered, and buried at *Chertſey*, ſince removed to *Windſor*.

A great Peſtilence, and the *Thames* frozen over. *An. r.* 5. 4.

Thomas the Baſtard of *Fauconbridge* with a riotous company of ſhip-men, and others, of *Eſſex* and *Kent*, came to *London*; where, being *An. reg.* 11.

denied passage thorow the City; he fired the Gates, wan the Bulworks at *Algate*, and entred the City; but the Citizens killed them that entred, causing the rest to fly, pursued them as far as *Black-wall*, slaying many.

An. reg. 12. King *Edward* rode into *Kent*, where he caused inquiry to be made of the foresaid riotous persons, hanged the rich by the purse, and the other by the necks: the Mayor of the Town, with others, were beheaded there.

Thomas, the Bastard of *Falkonbridge*, was taken at *Southampton*, and beheaded.

An. reg. 14. The Duke of *Exceter* was found dead in the Sea, between *Dover* and *Callice*.

John Goose was burnt on the *Tower-hill*.

An. reg. 17. 1478. King *Edward* in his progress hunted in *Thomas Burdits* Park, at [illegible] Buck, and slew many Deer, among the which, one was a white Buck. *Thomas Burdit*, when he understood thereof, wished the Bucks head in his

his belly that moved the King to do it; *Burdit* was apprehended, of treason condemned, drawn from the Tower of *London* to *Tyburn*, and there beheaded.

George Duke of *Clarence*, *Edwards* Brother, in the Tower of *London* was drowned in a Butt of *Malmsey*. *An. reg.* 18. 1479.

A great dearth, and a great sickness in *London*, and divers other parts of the Realm. *An. reg.* 19.

Thieves for robbing St. *Martins legrand*, in *London*, three were drawn to the *Tower-hill*, and there hanged and burnt; the other were pressed to death. *An. reg.* 21.

King *Edward* making great provision for war into *France*, ended his life at *Westminster*, the ninth of *April*, in the year 1483. when he had reigned twenty two years, one month, and odd dayes; he was buried at *Windsor*, he left issue, *Edward* the Prince, and *Richard* Duke of *York*: and five Daughters, *Elizabeth* that after was Queen, *Cicely*, *Ann*, *Katherine* and *Bridget*. *An. reg.* 23.

Edward *the fifth.*

An. reg. 1. EDward the fifth, about the age of thirteen years, began his reign the ninth of *April*, in the year 1483, which Prince reigned a small space, either in pleasure or liberty: for his unnatural Uncle *Richard*, Duke of *Gloceſter*, within three months, deprived him of his life and Crown, as it was generally reported; this *Edward* reigned two months and ten dayes.

Richard *Duke of* Gloceſter.

An. reg. 1. RIchard the third, brother to *Edward* the fourth, was proclaimed King the 22 of *June* in the year 1483. He put to death *Anthony Woodvile*, Earl *Rivers*, Lord *Richard Gray*, the Queens Brother, Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, and Sir *Richard Hawes* at *Pomfret*; and *William* Lord *Haſtings*, in the Tower of *London*, all in one day.

He was crowned at *Weſtminſter* o

on the seventh day of *July*.

After this were taken for Traytors against the King, *Robert Ruff*, Serjeant of *London*; *William Davy*, Pardoner; *John Smith*, Groom of King *Edwards* stirrop; and *Stephen Ireland*, Wardrober in the Tower, with many more, who were charged that they had sent Letters into *Britain*, to the Earl of *Richmond*, and of *Pembrook*; and also that they were minded to steal out of the Tower Prince *Edward* and his Brother; for the which they were drawn from *Westminster* to the Tower of *London*, and there upon the hill they were all four beheaded.

A grudge began between King *Richard*, and the Duke of *Buckingham*, insomuch that the Duke conspired with some Noble men against him, intending to bring into the land *Henry* Earl of *Richmond* as heir to the Crown; for which conspiracy the Duke of *Buckingham* was beheaded at *Salisbury*.

The thirteenth of *December*, was a great fire in *Leaden-hall* in *London*

where was burnt a number of houses, and all the stocks for Guns and other provision belonging to the City.

King *Richard* borrowed great summs of mony of the City, but being cut off before the time of payment came, the City lost it.

Collingborn Esquire, was drawn from *Westminster* to the Tower of *London*, and there upon the hill was beheaded and quartered.

An. reg. 3. 1485. Sir *Roger Clifford*, Knight; and one *Forteſcue*, were drawn thorow *London*; and at Saint *Martin le grand*, Sir *Roger* would have broke from the Sheriffs, and taken Sanctuary; but the Sheriffs took him again, and had him to *Tower-hill*, where he was beheaded, and *Forteſcue* had his pardon.

Henry Earl of *Richmond*, *Jaſper* Earl of *Pembroke* his Uncle, the Earl of *Oxford*, and many other Knights and Esquires, with a small company of French-men, landed at *Milford*-Haven on the sixth of *Auguſt*; whose coming, when it was heard of in *Wales*, divers Noble men with great com-

companies met him, and then marching against King *Richard* at a village called *Bosworth*, near to *Leicester*, he met with his enemies the 22 of *August*; where, between them, was fought a very sharp battel, in conclusion whereof, King *Richard*, with divers others, were slain, and King *Henry* obtained a Noble victory; and immediately the L. *Stanley* crowned him King in the field, with the Crown which was taken off King *Richard*'s head: *Richard* was buried at the *Grey-Friers* Church at *Leicester*, when he had held the Crown two years, and two months.

Henry *Earl of Richmond.*

HEnry the seventh, born in *Pembrok*-Castle, began his reign the 22 of *August*, in the year 1485. He was a Prince of marvellous wisdom, policy, justice, temperance, and gravity; and notwithstanding many great troubles and war, he kept his Realm in right good order, for the which he was greatly honoured of forein Princes. *An. reg.* 1.

On the 22 of *August* was a great

fire in *Bredstreet*, in the which fire was burnt the Parson of Saint *Mildreds*; and one man more of the Parsonage there.

The sweating-sickness began the 21 of *September*, and continued to the end of *October*; of the which sickness a number of people died.

The 30 of *October*, King *Henry* was crowned at *Westminster*; he ordained a number of choten Archers, to give daily attendance on his person, whom he named Yeomen of the Guard.

King *Henry* borrowed certain summs of mony of the City, which was repayed the next year after.

Wheat was sold for 3 shillings the bushel, and Bay-salt at the like price.

The Cross in *Cheap-side* was new builded.

The King married *Elizabeth* the eldest Daughter of *Edward* the 4th. by the which means the two Houses, *York* and *Lancaster* were united.

An. reg. 6. *Roger Shavelock*, a Taylor within *Ludgate*, slew himself; and, forasmuch as he was a man of great wealth,

wealth there was a great contest between the Kings *Almoner*, and the Sheriffs of *London*.

A riot made upon the Easterlings, or Stilliard-men, by Mercers men, and others of the City of *London*; for the which many of them were sore punished. 1493.

Wheat was sold at *London* for six pence the bushel, Bay-salt at three pence half-penny, *Nantwich*-salt for six pence the bushel, white herrings at six shillings the barrel, red, at three shillings the Cade, red Sprats six pence the Cade, and *Gascoin*-wine at six pound the Tun. 1494. *An. reg.* 10.

Sir *William Stanley* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*.

Perkin Warbeck arrived in *Kent*; where, when he and his company saw they could have no comfort of the Country, they withdrew again to their ships, but the Mayor of *Sandwich*, with certain men of the Country, fought with the residue that were left behind, and took 169 persons, who were hanged in *Kent*, *Essex*, *Sussex*, and *Norfolk*. 1495.

1497. By means of a subsidy that was granted to the King, a commotion was made by the Commons of *Cornwall*; which, under the leading of *James* Lord *Audley*, with *Michael* a Black-smith, and others, came to *Black-heath*, where the King met them, overthrew them, and took their Captains: there was slain of the Rebels three hundred, and taken fifteen hundred.

The Lord *Audley* was beheaded on *Tower hill*, the Black-smith and *Flammock* were hanged and quartered at *Tyburn*.

The King sent an Army into *Scotland*, under the Earl of *Surrey*; and the Lord *Nevil*, which made sharp war upon the Scots. In *Bedfordshire*, at the Town of Saint *Needs*, fell hail-stones eighteen inches about. *Perkin Warbeck*, landing in *Cornwall*, went to *Bodwin*; where, being accompanied with three or four thousand men, he proclaimed himself King *Richard* the fourth, second Son of *Edward* the fourth: from thence he went to *Exceter*, and besieged it, which

which City was valiantly defended by the Inhabitants, but many of the Rebels were slain, and they withdrew themselves to *Taunton*; from thence *Perkin* fled to *Bewdley*, where he took sanctuary, and was afterward taken, and pardoned his life.

A Shoo-makers Son was hanged at Saint *Thomas Watrings*, for naming himself to be *Edward* Earl of *Warwick*, who was then kept close prisoner in the Tower. *An. reg.* 14

Perkin Warbeck, and *John-a-water*, were executed at *Tyburn*. 1499.

Edward Plantagenet, Earl of *Warwick*, Son to *George* Duke of *Clarence*, was beheaded at *Tower hill*. Shortly after, *Bluet* and *Astwood* were hanged at *Tyburn*.

The 21 of *November* at night, a perillous fire began upon *London-bridge*, near to Saint *Magnus* Church, whereby six tenements were burnt. The 7 of *February* certain houses were consumed with fire, against Saint *Buttolph's* Church in *Thames-street*. *An. reg.* 19

The

An. reg. 21. The priſoners of the *Marſhalſey* broke out, and many of them being ſhortly after taken, were put to execution; eſpecially thoſe that had lain for Felony.

1507. *An. reg.* 23. About *Chriſtmas* was a Bakers houſe burnt in *Warwick-lane*, with the Miſtreſs of the houſe, and two women-ſervants.

About this time the City of *Norwich* was much waſted with fire; there was 160 houſes conſumed, with moſt part of their goods.

King *Henry* died at *Richmond* the 22 of *April*, when he had reigned 23 years, and 8 months, and was buried at *Weſtminſter* in the new Chapel, which he cauſed to be builded: he left iſſue *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, who ſucceeded in the Kingdom; Lady *Margaret*, Queen of Scots; and Lady *Mary*, promiſed to *Charls* King of *Caſtile*.

Henry *the Eighth.*

An. reg. 1. HEnry the Eighth, at the age of eighteen years began his reign the

the 22 of *April*, *An.* 1509. Of Perſonage he was tall and mighty, in wit and memory excellent: the third of *June* he married Lady *Katherine* his firſt wife, who had been late wife to Prince *Arthur* deceaſed. On *Midſommer* day, the King and Queen were crowned at *Weſtminſter*.

Sir *Richard Empſon* Knight, and *Edmond Dudley* Eſquire, who had been great Councellors to King *Henry* the ſeventh, were beheaded on *Tower-hill* the eighteenth of *Auguſt*. 1510.

Richard Hunne, a Merchant-Taylor of S. *Margarets* Pariſh of *Bridge-ſtreet*, who had been put in the Lollards-Tower about the end of *Octo-ber*, was now the fifth of *December*, found hanged in the ſame place, and after burned in *Smith-field*. 1515.

The *Thames* was frozen, that men with horſe and carts might paſs betwixt *Weſtminſter* and *Lambeth*. 1517. 1417.

On *May*-Eve was an inſurrection of young men, and Apprentices of *London*, againſt Aliens, of the which *An. reg.* 9

divers

divers were hanged, with their Cap-
Ill *May-day.* tain *John Lincorn* a Broker; the resi-
due, to the number of four hundred
men, and eleven women, tyed in
ropes all along one after another in
their shirts, came to *Westminster-hall* with halters about their necks,
and were pardoned.

1518. Many died in *England* of the
sweating-sickness, and especially
about *London*; wherefore *Trinity-Term* was one day at *Oxford*, and
then adjourned to *Westminster*.

1521. The 27 of *May* was *Edward* Duke
of *Buckingham* beheaded.

King *Henry* wrote a Book against
Luther, and therefore the Pope named him Defender of the Faith.

1524. In *December*, in the City of *Coventry*, *Francis Philip*, *Christopher Pickering*, and *Anthony Mainley*, intended to have taken the Kings treasure of his Subsidy, as the same came
towards *London*, therewith to have
raised men, and to have taken the
Castle of *Killingworth*, and then to
have made wars against the King; for
the which they were drawn, hanged
and

and quartered at *Tyburn*; the other of their conspiracy were executed at *Coventry*.

The eleventh of *February*, four Merchants of the Still-yard did pennance at *Pauls*; and Doctor *Barns* bare a faggot. 1526.

In *November*, *December*, and *January*, fell abundance of rain, that thereof ensued great floods, which destroyed Corn-fields, Pasture, and beasts; then was it dry till the twelfth of *April*; and from that time it rained every day and night till the third of *June*. 1527. *An. reg.* 19.

Such a scarcity of bread was then at *London*, and all *England* over, that many died for want of succour: The bread-carts coming from *Stratford* to *London*, were met by the way, and the people were ready to pull it out of the carts, insomuch that the Mayor and Sheriffs were forced to go and rescue the same, and see the carts brought to the markets appointed. Wheat was then at fifteen shillings the quarter; shortly after the Merchants of the Still-yard brought

brought from *Dantz* ſuch ſtore of Wheat and Rye, that it was better cheap in *London*, than in any part of the Realm beſide.

An. reg. 23. *Richard Rice*, a Cook, was boiled in *Smithfield*, for poyſoning divers perſons at the Biſhop of *Wincheſters* houſe.

The eleventh of *April*, ſeven men with their horſes, and a ferry-man, were drowned at *Lambeth*.

Thomas Bilney was burned at *Norwich*.

An. reg. 24. 1532. The 25 of *May*, was taken between *London* and *Greenwich*, two great fiſhes, called *Hurlepools*.

Five men were hanged and quartered at *Tyburn*, for coyning and clipping of mony.

A great fiſh was taken at *Blackwall*, which was brought to *Weſtminſter* to the King.

An. reg. 26. The 15 of *May* was a great fire at *Salters-hall* in *Bred-ſtreet*.

The fourteenth of *Auguſt* was a great fire at *Temple bar*: the ſixteenth of *Auguſt* was the Kings Stable burned at *Charing-croſs*, wherein were

were burned many great horses, and great store of hay.

The Prior of the Charter-house at *London*, the Prior of *Bevel*, the Prior of *Exham*; *Reynolds*, a Brother of *Simon*, and *John Hail*, Vicar of *Thistleworth*, were all condemned, drawn, and hanged, and quartered at *Tyburn*, the fourth of *May*. 1537.

The eighteenth of *June*, three Monks of the Charter-house of *London*, *Exmewe*, *Middlemore*, and *Nidigate*, were hanged and quartered at *Tyburn*.

The 22 of *June*, Doctor *John Fisher*, Bishop of *Rochester*, was beheaded on the *Tower-hill*.

The sixth of *July*, Sir *Thomas Moor* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*.

Within a while after the Lady *Ann* Queen, was had to the Tower; and there, for things laid to her charge, was shortly after beheaded. The nineteenth of *May*, the Lord *Rochford*, Brother to the said Queen, *Henry Norris*, *Mark Smeton*, *William Brierton*, and *Francis Weston*; all of the Kings Privy-Chamber, about matters

matters touching the Queen, were put to death.

In the beginning of *October*, at an Assesse for the Kings subsidie kept in *Lincolnshire*, the people made an insurrection, and gathered nine and twenty thousand persons together; against those the King did send the Duke of *Suffolk*, the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and the Earl of *Rutland*, with a strong power, whereof, when the Rebels heard, they desired pardon; brake up their Army, and departed home, but their Captains were apprehended and executed.

The ninth of *October*, a Priest and a Butcher were hanged, for speaking in the behalf of the *Lincolnshire* men; they were hanged at *Windsor*.

After began an Insurrection for the same causes in *York-shire*; the people gathered to the number of forty thousand; against those Rebels the King sent the Duke of *Norfolk*, the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and the Marques of *Exceter*, with a great Army, with whom a battel was appointed to be fought, on the Eve of *Simon* and

and *Jude*, but there fell such rain the night before, that the two Armies could not meet; whereupon they desired the D. of *Norfolk* to sue to the King for a pardon, and that they might have their liberties, which the Duke promised, and rid post to the King then lying at *Windsor*, to know his pleasure, and so appeased them: *Ask* that was the chief in this rebellion, came to *London*, and was not only pardoned, but rewarded with gifts: the King dealt with this *Ask*, as his Father did with *Perkin Warbeck*; let him alone a while to see what he would do, and these Kings did but just play with these miscreants, as the Cat playes with the Mouse; for they were both of them hanged.

The twelfth of *December*, the *Thames* being frozen, the King, and Queen *Jane* rode thorow *London* to *Greenwich*. The third of *February* was *Thomas Fitz Garret*, Son and heir to the Earl of *Kildare* beheaded, and five of his Uncles, drawn, hanged, and quartered at *Tyburn*: in this

this month *Nicholas Musgrave*, *Thomas Gilby*, and others, stirred a new rebellion, and besieged the City of *Carlile*, from whence they were driven, and many of them put to death: also Sir *Francis Bigott*, and others began a conspiracy, and for the same were attainted.

The twenty ninth of *March* were twelve men of *Lincoln* drawn to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered for a new rebellion.

In *Sommerset shire* was another rebellion began by Mr. *Paulet*, and some other of his friends; the chief of them, to the number of sixty, were condemned, whereof fourteen were hanged and quartered, one of them was a woman.

In *June*, the Lord *Darcy*, the Lord *Hussey*, Sir *Robert Constable*, Sir *Tho. Pierce*, Sir *Francis Bigott*, Sir *Stephen Hamelton*, Sir *John Bulmer*, and his wife; *George Lumbly*, *Nicholas Temple*, *Robert Ask*, *William Thrift*, Abbot of Fountains, *Anthony Abbot* of *Gervaur*; the Abbot of *Rivers*, *William Prior* of *Burlington*; all these

these were put to death. Sir *Robert Constable* at *Hull*, *Ask* hanged on a Tower at *York*, Lady *Bulmer* burned in *Smithfield*, Lord *Darcy* beheaded at *Tower-hill*, Lord *Hussey* at *Lincoln*; and the rest of them suffered at *Tyburn*.

The twelfth of *October* was born at *Hampton*-Court, Prince *Edward*, and Queen *Jane* lost her life the 14 of *October*.

Alwin, a Priest, *Harsam* customer of *Plimouth*, and *Thomas Evel*, were all hanged and quartered at *Tyburn*.

The twelfth of *May*, *Fryer Forrest* was hanged and burned in *Smithfield*, for denying the Kings Supremacy: with him was burnt the gathering of *Wales* (that is) as much as to say *Darvar* an Image.

The seventeenth of *May*, was a great fire at Saint *Margaret Pattons* in *London*, where many houses, and many persons were burned. *Edmond Cunningsby* for counterfeiting the Kings sign *Manual*, and *Edward Clifford* for the same cause were hanged at *Tyburn*. The

The first of *September*, was one *Cartwel*, hangman of *London*, and two other hanged by *Clarken-well*, for robbing a Booth in *Bartholomew*-Fair.

Henry Marquess of *Exceter*, Earl of *Devonshire*, *Hen. Pool*, L. *Mountacute*, and Sir *Edward Nevil*, the ninth of *January*, were beheaded on *Tower-hill*; two Priests, *Crofts*, *Collins*, and a Mariner, were hanged and quartered at *Tyburn*.

John Lambert was burnt in *Smithfield*, on *Ash-wednesday*; *John Potter*, and *William Mannering* hanged in *Pauls* Church-yard, for killing of *Roger Cholmley* Esq; in the same place.

The third of *March*, Sir *Richard Carew*, Knight of the Garter, and Master of the Kings-horse, was beheaded on *Tower-hill*.

The Vicar of *Wansworth*, with his Servant and his Chaplain, and *Fryer Ware*, were hanged and quartered at Saint *Thomas Watrings*.

At this time were all Monasteries suppressed, because the King, like *Janus*, would look two wayes.

The

The Abbot of *Redding*, and two Prieſts, were hanged and quartered at *Redding*; the ſame day was *Richard Whiting*, Abbot of *Glaſſenbury*, hanged and quartered at *Tower-hill*, beſides his Monaſtery, according to an old Propheſie.

The Lady *Anne Cleve* was received at *Black-heath*, and brought to *Greenwich*, and the ſixth of the ſame month married to King *Henry*.

The ninth of *July*, *Thomas* Lord *Cromwel*, Earl of *Eſſex*, was committed to the Tower of *London*: the 28 of *July* he was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, with the Lord *Hungerford*. King *Henry* was divorced from the Lady *Anne* of *Cleve*.

The thirtieth of *July*, *Robert Barns*, *Thomas Gerrard*, *William Jerome*, Prieſts, were burned in *Smithfield*; the ſame day *Thomas Abell*, *Edward Powel*, and *Richard Featherſtone*, were hanged and quartered for denying the Kings Supremacy; the fourth of *Auguſt*, were drawn to *Tyburn*, ſix perſons, and one lead: *Lawrence Cook*, Prior of *Doncaſter*; *William*

William Horn a *Laie* Brother of the *Charterhouse*, *Giles Horn*, Gentleman, *Clement Philpot*, *Edmond Broomeham*, *Darbie Kenham*, *Robert Bird*, *Gervis Carew*, all put to death for denying the Supremacy.

The King married again.

The eighth of *August*, Lady *Katherine Howard* was shewed openly as Queen at Hampton-Court.

Great drought, and a great death of hot burning Agues and Feavours, the salt-water flowed above *London-bridge*.

Ralph Egerton, and *Thomas Harman*, put to death for counterfeiting the Kings broad Seal. In *April*, certain persons began a new rebellion in *York shire*, which were shortly taken and put to death in several places, of which *Leigh*, *Tatterſal* and *Thornton* were put to death at *London*; Sir *John Nevil* Knight, and two persons more were put to death at *York*.

The Countess of *Salisbury* was beheaded

beheaded in the Tower, *Damport* and *Chapman* were hanged at *Greenwich* for a robbery.

The 21 of *June* Lord *Leonard Grey* was beheaded on the Tower-hill; he was Deputy of *Ireland*: the same day were hanged at St. *Thomas Watrings*, *Mantile*, *Roydon*, and *Frowds*, Gentlemen, for spoil and murder they had done in *Nicholas Pelhams* Park: the Lord of *Dacres* of the South being in company on Saint *Peters* day, was led from the Tower to *Tyburn*, and there hanged.

On *Christmas* Eve at night began a great fire in the house of Sir *John Williams*, master of the Kings Jewels, where many of those Jewels were burnt, and a great many of them stoln.

The Lady *Katherine Howard*, whom the King had married, for her unchast living with *Thomas Culpeper*, and *Francis Durham*, was by Parliament attainted, *Culpeper* and *Durham* were hanged at *Tyburn*. The 23 of *January* the King was proclaimed King of *Ireland*: the 13 of

February were beheaded within the *Tower*, the Lady *Katherine Howard*, otherwise called Queen *Katherine*, and the Lady *Rochford*.

An. reg. 34. 1542 The seventh of *March*, *Margaret Davy*, a Maid, was boiled in Smithfield, for poysoning three housholds where she had lived.

The 12 of *July*, King *Henry* married Lady *Katherine Parre*, late wife to the Lord *Latimer*.

Anthony Person, *Robert Testwood*, and *Henry Filmer*, were burnt at *Windsor*.

A great plague was at *London*, and therefore *Michaelmas* Term was adjourned to Saint *Albans*.

This year chanced four Eclipses, one of the Sun the 24 of *January*, and three of the Moon.

German Gardiner, and *Lark Parsons* of *Chelsey*, *Singleton* and *Assbey* were hanged at *Tyburn* for denying the Kings Supremacy.

1544 The third of *April* a Gun-powder house in *East-Smithfield* was blown up, and therein burned five men, a boy, and a woman.

This

This year was taken by the Kings Ships on the *English* Coast, the number of three hundred *French* Ships, so that the Grey-Friers-Church in *London* was laid full of Wine; the Austin-Friers and Black-Friers were laid full of Herrings and other fish, that were taken going into *France*.

A Priest did penance at *Pauls-Cross*, and there confessed that he pricked his finger, when he was at Mass, and wiped it on the *Corporis* and Altar cloth, and went about to make the people believe that the miraculous Host did bleed after the words of Consecration.

The 13 of *February*, a Priest was set on the Pillory in *Cheap-side*, and burnt in both cheeks with the letters *F* and *A*. a paper on his head wherein was written, *For false accusing*; which judgement was given by the Lord Chancellor in the Star-chamber: a notable example of Justice.

The *French* Kings Navy coming out of New-haven and Deep, arrived in Sussex afore bright Hamsted, where they set some of their Soul-

An. reg. 37 1545

diers a land, but the Beacons were fired, and the Country came down so fast upon them, that the *French* men fled.

Ships. Some certain Ships of the Kings called Hedgehogs, one of them had a mischance before *Westminster*, a firkin of powder took fire, and killed

Men burned. seven men, and the eighth man was drowned.

Another mischance. The 20 of *July* the King being at *Portsmouth*, the goodly ship called the *Rose*, with Sir *George Carow* the Captain, and many other Gentlemen, were drowned in the midst of the Haven.

The *French* were beaten off at the Isle of *Wight*; and likewise in *Sussex*, at a place called *New-haven*.

One *William Foxley*, Potmaker for the Mint in the Tower of *London* fell asleep the 27 of *April*, who could not be wakened neither by kicking, cramping, or pinching, till the first day of the next Term, which was full fourteen days and fifteen nights: the cause of this his thus sleeping could not be known, though

the

the same were diligently enquired after by the Kings Physitians, and men of learning, yea, the King himself examined him, and he was in all points found as he had slept but one night; and he was living till the year of our Lord, 1587.

The 16 of *July* were burned in Smithfield for the Sacrament, *Anne Askew*, *Iohn Lassels*, *Nicholas Overdan* Priest, *Iohn Adlam* taylor, and Doctor *Shaxton*, sometimes Bishop of *Salisbury*, preached at the same fire, and recanted, perswading them to do the like, but they would not.

The Admiral of *France* came to *England* where he was gallantly and honorably entertainted; the *English* in those days kept them at a distance, and forced them to submit.

The 12 of *December Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, and *Henry* Earl of *Surrey*, his son was sent to the Tower.

Henry Howard, Earl of *Surrey* was beheaded on the Tower-hill, the 19 of *January*.

The 28 of *January* King *Henry* deceased, and left the Crown to his

son Prince *Edward*, Lady *Mary* his daughter by *Katherine*, and the third, Lady *Elizabeth* by Queen *Anne* of *Bullen*: he deceased when he had raigned 37 years, nine moneths, and odd days, and was buried at *Windsor*.

Edward the Sixth.

An. reg. 1. *Edward* the sixth began his reign the 24 of *January*, 1546. when he was but nine years old: King *Henry* his Father had appointed by his Will for his Privy-Councel, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Chancellor, the Bishop of *Durham*, with others, to the number of sixteen. The sixth of *February* the Earl of *Hertford* was elected to be Protector to the Kings person: the sixth of *February* the Lord Protector in the Tower of *London*, endued King *Edward* with the Order of Knighthood.

King *Edward* was Crowned at *Westminster* the twentieth of *February*.

The

The fifteenth of *May*, Doctor *Smith* recanted at *Pauls-cross*. 1557.

The Lord Protector, and the rest of the Councel, sent Commissioners into all parts of the Realm, willing them to take down all images out of their Churches, for the avoiding of idolatry: with them were sent divers preachers to perswade the people from their Beads, and at that time procession was forbidden.

The Church-Service read in English to the people.

On Saint *Peters* day *Stephen Gardner*, Bishop of *Winchester*, preached before the King, for the which he was sent to the Tower.

The seventh of *July* a Priest was hanged and quartered in *Smith-field*, for killing one Mr. *Body*, one of the Kings Commissioners; other of his Fellows were put to death in other places. *An. Reg.* 2. 1548.

A great pestilence in *London*.

The sixteenth of *September* Saint *Annes* Church within *Aldersgate* was burnt.

The 16 of *January*, *Thomas Seimer* *An. reg.* 3.

Lord Admiral was sent to the *Tower* of *London*, he was Brother to the Lord Protector; on the 20 of *March* he was beheaded on the *Tower-hill*.

The 23 of *April* six houses at
1549 *Broken-wharf* were burned.

In *May*, by reason of a Proclamation for Inclosures, the Commons of *Sommersetshire* and *Lincolnshire* made a commotion, and brake up certain Parks of Sir *William Herberts*, and the Lord *Sturtons*; but Sir *William Herbert* slew and executed many of those Rebels. In *July* the Commons of *Essex* and *Kent*, *Suffolk* and *Norfolk*, rose against Inclosures, and pulled down many Parks and houses.

Also the Commons of *Cornwall* and *Devonshire*, desired not only the Inclosures might be disparked, but also to have their old Religion: these besieged the City of *Exeter*, which was valiantly defended; *John* Lord *Russel* with a number of Souldiers entered the City of *Exeter*, slew and took prisoners more then four thousand, and after hanged a number of them

them in the Town, and about the Country: the Lord *Grey* likewise, with strangers, horsemen, slew many people, and spoiled the country.

The last of *July*, *William* Lord Marques of *Northampton* entered the City of *Norwich*, and on the morrow the rebels also entered the Town, burnt part thereof, put the Lord Marques to flight, and slew the Lord *Sheffield*.

Divers persons were executed as aiders of the aforesaid rebels, of the which one was hanged within *Algate*, and another at the Bridge-foot, towards *Southwark*.

The rebels in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* incamped themselves at Mount *Surrey*, near unto *Norwich*, against whom Sir *John Dudley* Earl of *Warwick* went with an army, where meeting with the rebels, they had thought all to have died in the place, but God brought it to pass, as well there as in all other places, they were partly by power constrained, partly by promise of a pardon perswaded to submit themselves, the Earl of *War-*

wick entered the City of *Norwich* the 27 of *August*, when he had slain above five thousand rebels, and taken their chief Captain, *Robert Kett* of *Windam* Tanner.

The twentieth of *September*, *Edmond Bonner*, Bishop of *London*, was sent from *Lambeth* to the *Marshalsey*, for a Sermon which he preached at *Pauls-cross*, on the first of *December*: on the first of *October* he was deprived of his Bishoprick, and sent again to the *Marshalsey* for disobeying the Kings order in Religion.

The twentieth of *November*, *Robert Kett*, and *William Kett* his brother, were delivered out of the Tower of *London*, to Sir *Edward Windam*, Sheriff of *Norwich*, where *Robert Kett* was hanged in Chains on the top of *Norwich* Castle, and *William Kett* hanged on the top of *Windam-Steeple*.

The nineteenth of *January* were murdered by St. *Sepulchres* Church without *Newgate* in *London*, two Captains that had served the King at *Boloigne*, and elsewhere; the one that

was

was murdered was Sir *Peter Gambo*, the other *Filieirga*; which murders were committed by *Charles Gavero*, a *Flemming*, who came post from *Barwick* to do that act; the next morning he, with three of his companions, were taken in Smith-field, and carried to *Newgate*; and the twenty fourth of *Ianuary* they were all four hanged in *Smithfield*, *Charles Gavero*,--- *Balthazar Gavero*, --- *Nickolas Dissalveron*,--- and *Francis Devalasco*.

The twenty seventh of *Ianuary*, *Humphrey Arundel* Esquire, *Thomas Holmes*, *Winstowe*, and *Bury*, Captains of the Rebels in *Devonshire*, were hanged and quartered at *Tyburn*.

The tenth of *February* one *Bell* was hanged and quartered at *Tyburn* for moving a new rebellion in *Suffolke*.

The second of *May*, *Ione Butcher* was burned in Smithfield for heresie, she held that Christ took no flesh of the Virgin *Mary*, *Richard Lion*, *Godord Gorran*, & *Richard Ireland* were exe-

executed the fourteenth of *May* for attempting a new rebellion in *Kent*.

In the month of *May*, a Miller at Battle-bridge was set in the Pillory in Cheap-side, and had both his ears cut off, for speaking some words against the Duke of *Sommerset*.

On Saint *Valentines* day at *Feversham* in *Kent*, one *Arden* a Gentleman was murdered by consent of his wife, for the which fact, she was on the fourteenth of *March* burnt at *Canterbury*; *Michael*, Master *Ardens* man was hanged in chains at *Feversham*, and a Maiden burnt; *Mosby* and his Sister were hanged in *Smithfield* at *London*; *Green*, which had fled, came again certain years after, and was hanged in Chains in the high way over against *Feversham*, and *Black-Will*, the *Russin*, that was hired to do the act, was burnt in *Zealand* at *Flushing*.

The twenty fourth of *April*, a *Dutchman* was burnt in *Smithfield* for an *Arrian*.

The twenty fifth of *May* an earthquake about *Croydon*, and those parts, did

did put the people in great fear.

The twenty sixth of *February*, Sir *Richard Vine*, and Sir *Martin Patridge* were hanged on Tower-hill; Sir *Martin Stanhope*, with Sir *Thomas Arundel* were beheaded there: the last of *April* a house near to the Tower of *London*, with three barrels of powder, was blown up, the Gunpowder makers, being fifteen in number, were all slain. 1552.

The third of *August*, at *Middleton*, eleven miles from *Oxford*, a woman brought forth a child which had two perfect bodies from the navel upwards, and were so joyned together at the navel, that when they were laid out at length the one head and body was West, and the other East; the leggs of both the bodies were joyned together in the midst, they lived eighteen days, and they were women children.

The eighth of *August* were taken at *Queenborough* three great fishes, called *Dolphins*, and the week following at *Blackwall* was six more taken, and brought to *London*.

The

The seventh of *October* were three great fishes called Whir-pools taken at *Gravesend.*

The eighth of *October* was three more great fishes, called Whirl-pools taken at *Gravesend*, and drawn up to the Kings Bridge at *Westminster.*

King *Edward* being at the age of sixteen years, ended his life at *Greenwich*, on the sixth of *July*, when he had raigned six years, five moneths, and odd days, and was buried at *Westminster.*

The tenth of *July* was proclamation made of the death of King *Edward*, and how he had ordained that the Lady *Jane*, Daughter to *Frances* Dutchess of *Suffolk*; which Lady *Jane* was married to the Lord *Gilford Dudley*, fourth son to the Duke of *Northumberland*, should be Heir to the Crown of *England.*

The eleventh of *July*, *Gilbert Pott* drawer to *Ninion Sanders* Vintner, dwelling at the sign of Saint-*Iohn-Baptist-head* within *Ludgate*, was set on the Pillory in *Cheap*, with both his

his nears nailed to the Pillory and cut off, for words speaking at the time of Proclamation of the Lady *Jane*.

Lady *Mary* eldest daughter to King *Henry* the eight, fled to *Frammington*-Castle in *Suffolk* where the people of the Country, almost, wholly resorted unto her.

In *Oxford* Sir *John Williams*, in *Buckinghamshire* Sir *Edmund Peckham*, and in divers other places many men of worship offering themselves as guides to the common people, gathered great powers, and with all speed made towards *Suffolk*, where the Lady *Mary* was. Also the thirteenth of *July* by the appointment of the Councel, the Duke of *Northumberland*, the Earl of *Huntington*, the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, and divers others, with a great number of men of Armes set forward to fetch the Lady *Mary* by force, and were on their way as far as *Burie*.

The nineteenth of *July* the Counsel assembled themselves at *Baynards*-Castle, where they communed with the

the Earl of *Pembrook*, and immediately with the Lord Mayor of *London*, certain Aldermen of *London*, and the Sheriffs, *Garter* King of Arms, and a Trumpet went into *Cheap*, where they proclaimed Lady *Mary*, daughter to King *Henry* the eight, Queen of *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*.

The twentieth of *July*, *Iohn* Earl of *Northumberland*, being at Saint *Edmonsbury*, and having sure knowledge that the Lady *Mary* was at *London* proclaimed Queen of *England*, returned back again to *Cambridge*, and about five of the clock in the Evening, he came to the Market-place and caused the Lady *Mary* to be likewise proclaimed Queen of *England*: but shortly after, he was arrested and brought to the Tower of *London*, the twenty-fifth of *July*, under the conduct of *Henry* Earl of *Arundel*: thus was the matter ended without any bloodshed; which men feared would have brought the death of thousands.

Queen

Queen Mary.

An. reg. 1.

MAry the eldest daughter to King *Henry* the eight, began her reign the sixth of *July*, in the year 1553. She came to *London* and was received with great joy, and entred the Tower the third of *August*, where *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, Doctor *Gardner*, late Bishop of *Winchester*, and *Edward Courtney*, son and heir to *Henry* Marques of *Exeter*, prisoners in the Tower, discharged: the fifth of *August*, *Edmond Banner* late Bishop of *London*, prisoner in the *Marshalseys*, and *Cutbert Tunstal* Bishop of *Durham*, prisoners in the Kings Bench, were restored to their Sees: shortly after, all the Bishops which had been deprived in the time of King *Edward* the sixth, were restored to their Bishopricks again, also all beneficed men that were married, or would not forsake their opinions, were put out of their livings and others set in the same.

The

The eleventh of *Auguſt*, certain gentlemen minding to paſs through *London* Bridge in a Wherry, were there overturned, and ſix of them drowned.

The thirteenth of *Auguſt* Maſter *Bourn* a Canon of *Pauls*, preached at *Pauls* Croſs, ſo offended ſome of his audience, that they breaking ſilence cryed out, pull him down, and one threw a dagger at him, whereupon Maſter *Bradford*, and Maſter *Rogers*, two preachers in King *Edwards* days, with much labor conveyed the ſaid Maſter *Bourn* out of the audience into *Pauls* School.

The twenty ſecond of *Auguſt*, *John* Duke of *Northumberland*, Sir *John Gaites*, and Sir *Thomas Palmer* Knights, were beheaded on Tower-hill.

The Queen was Crowned at *Weſtminſter* the firſt of *October*, by Doctor *Gardiner* Biſhop of *Winchester*.

The twenty fifth of *October* the Barge of *Graveſend* was overturned and fourty perſons drowned.

In

In the beginning of the moneth of *January*, the Emperor sent a nobleman called *Egmont*, and certain other Embassadors into *England*, to conclude a marriage between King *Philip* his son, and Queen *Mary*.

The twenty fifth of *January*, Sir *George Gage* Chamberlain, certified the Lord Mayor of *London*, that Sir *Thomas Wiat*, with certain other Rebels, were up in *Kent*, whereupon great watch was kept, and that night the Lord Mayor himself rode about the City to look to the same, and every night after, two Aldermen did the like; in the day time the Gates of the City were guarded by substantial Citizens.

The 27 of *Jan.* the L. Treasurer came to *Guild-Hall* from the Counsel, to request the Citizens to prepare hundred footmen well armed, to go against *Wiat*, which was granted; and on the morrow were send to *Gravesend* by water.

The twenty ninth of *January*, the Duke of *Norfolk* with the Captain of the guard, and other Souldiers, and the

the Captains and Soldiers that were sent from *London*, minding to assault *Rochester* Castle, where *Wiat* and his company lay, but the Captains of the City fled over *Rochester* Bridge to *Wiat*, so that the Duke was fain to fly for *London* again to save his life.

Thus *Wiats* number being strengthned with the Queens Ordnance and treasure, the thirtieth of *Ianuary* he removed to *Black Heath*.

Henry Duke of *Suffolk* Father to Lady *Iane*, flying into *Leicestershire* and *Warwick-shire*, made Proclamation against the Queens marriage with the Prince of *Spain*, but the people gave no regard to his words.

The first of *Feburary* the Commons of the City assembled in their Liveries at the Guild Hall in *London*, whether the Queen with her Lords came riding from *Westminster*; and there after vehement words against *Wiat*, declared that she meant no otherwise to marry then the Counsel shall think both honourable and commodiously to the Realm, and there-

therefore willed them truly to assist her in suppressing them that contrary to their duties rebelled, she appointed Lord *William Howard* Lieutenant of the City, and the Earl of *Pembrook* General of the field, which both prepared all things necessary: *Wait* entered *Southwark* the third of *February*, wherefore the drawbridge was broken down, Ordnance bent to that part, general pardon proclaimed to all that would give over and forsake the Rebels. After *Wait* had lain three days in *Southwark*, he turned his journey to *Kinson* on *Shrove-tuesday* in the morning, being the sixth of *February*, where he passed over the *Thames*, and purposed to come to *London* in the night, but by reason that the carriages of his chief Ordnance brake, he could not come before it was fair day.

The same *Shrove-Tuesday* in the afternoon were two men hanged in *Pauls* Church-yard, one of them was late Sheriff of *Leicester*, the other a Baker.

On

On the morrow early in the morning, the Earl of *Pembrook* and divers others were in Saint *Jameses* field, with a great power, and their Ordnance so bent, that *Wiat* was forced to leave the common way, and with a small company came under Saint *Iameses* wall, to scape the Ordnance, and so went by *Chearing-Cross* to the *Bell-Savage*, nigh unto *Ludgate* without any resistance, in at the which Gate, he thought to have been received, but perceiving that he was deceived of his purpose, he fled back again, and at *Temple Bar*, was taken and brought by water to the Tower of *London*.

The tenth day of *February*, the Duke of *Suffolk* which was taken in *Leicestershire*, was brought to the City of *London*, by the Earl of *Huntington*, and one of his brethren with him, and so had to the Tower.

The twelfth of *February* Lady *Iane* and her husband Lord *Gilford* were beheaded.

The fourteenth of *February* about the number fifty of *Wiats* faction

were

were hanged on twenty pair of Gallows, in divers part about the City.

The 17 of *February*, proclamation was made, That all strangers should depart.

The twenty second of *February*, certain of *Wiats* faction, to the number of four hundred and more, were lead to *Westminster*, coupled together with halters about their necks, and there in the tilt yard, the Queen who looked forth of her Gallery, pardoned them.

The twenty fourth of *February*, *Henry Gray* Duke of *Suffolk* was beheaded on the Tower-hill.

The eleventh of *April* Sir *Thomas* [illegible] was beheaded on the Tower-hill, and after quartered; his quarters were set up in divers places, and his head on the Gallows, at Hay-hill, near Hide Park.

The twenty seventh of *April*, Lord *Tho. Gray* was beheaded: *William Thomas* Gentleman, for conspiring the Queens death, was hanged and quartered.

The tenth of *June* Doctor *Pendleton*

dleton preached at *Pauls* Croſs, at whom a Gun was ſhot, the bullet lighted on the Church-wall, but he that ſhot it could not be found.

The nineteenth of *Iuly*, the Prince of *Spain* arrived at *Southampton*, after he came to *Wincheſter*, and there going to Church, was honorably received by the Biſhop, and a great number of Nobles on Saint *Iames* day; the marriage was ſolemnized between him and Queen *Mary* ſhortly after they came to *London*, where with great proviſion they were received of the Citizens, the eighteenth of *Auguſt*.

The 26 of *Octob.* a Spaniard was hanged for killing an Engliſh man.

The eighteenth of *November*, great joy there was among the people with ringing of bells, prayers for the Queen, and thankſgiving in all Churches for her being with childe, which proved no ſuch matter.

The 4 of *Feb. Ioh. Rogers*, Vicar of St. *Sepulc.* was burnt in *Smithfield*.

On Eaſter day a Prieſt named *William Slower*, with a wood knife wounded

wounded an other Priest, as he was ministring the Sacrament to the people in Saint *Margarets* Church at Westminster, for the which fact the said *William* on the twenty fourth of *April* had his right hand cut off, and for opinions he held in matters of Religion, was burned nigh unto Saint *Margarets* Church.

The tenth of *May*, *William Constable* a millers son, who had named himself to be King *Edward* the 6th, was sent to the Marshalsea, and the 22 of *May* he was carried about *Westminster-Hall*, before the Judges, whipped about the Palace, and then through *Westminster* into *Smithfield*.

The first of *July*, *John Bradford* was burned in *Smithfield* for Religion.

In the month of *August*, a monstrous fish was brought to *Lin*, of forty foot in length.

In *October* fell such abundance of rain, that for the space of six daies men might row with Boats in Saint *Georges* fields; water came into Westminster-Hall half a yard deep.

The twenty sixth of *October*, Doctor *Ridley*, and Doctor *Latimer* were burned at *Oxford* for Religion.

William Constable, who had caused letters to be cast abroad, that King *Edward* was alive, and to some shewed himself to be King *Edward*, the thirteenth of *March* was drawn, hanged, and quartered at *Tyburn*.

Cardinal *Pool* the Sunday following was consecrated Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*.

The twenty eighth of *March*, part of *Newgate*, called *Manning's-Hall*, was burnt.

Certain persons purposed to have robbed the Queens Exchequer, to the end they might be the better able to make war against her; *Udal*, *Throgmorton*, *Pecham*, *Daniel*, and *Stanton*, were apprehended, and divers others fled.

The tweny eighth of *April*, *Throgmorton*, and *Richard Udal*, were hang'd and quarter'd at *Tyburn*.

The nineteenth of *May*, *Stanton* was likewise executed at *Tyburn*.

The eighth of *Iune*, *Rossey* Do-

tick

tick, and *Bedell*, were executed at *Tyburn*.

The eleventh of *Iune*, *Sands* a younger son of Lord *Sands*, was hanged at Saint *Thomas a Watrings*, for a robbery.

The twenty seventh of *Iune*, thirteen persons were burnt at *Stratford* the *Bow*.

The eighth of *Iuly*, *Henry Peacham*, and *Thomas Daniel*, were hanged and headed for conspiracy on *Tower-hill*.

Cleba a Schoolmaster, and three Gentlemen in *Lincolns-Inne*, being brethren in *Norfolk*, were hanged and quarter'd at *Bury* for conspiracy.

About this time began the hot burning Feavers, whereof died many old persons, so that in *London* died seven Aldermen in the space of ten moneths.

The 21 of *November*, a man was brought from *Westminster* with a paper on his head, riding with his face toward the horse tail to the Standard in *Cheap-side*, and there set on the pillory, and after burned in both

the cheeks with the letters F and A, for falsly accusing a gentleman of Treason.

The sixteenth of *December*, a stranger born was arraigned for making keyes to *Newgate* to have murdered the Keeper, and let forth the prisoners; at which time of his arraignment, he thrust a knife into the side of his fellow-prisoner, that had given witness against him, so that he was in peril of death thereby, for the which fact he was taken from the Bar into the street, before the Justice *Hall*, where his hand being first stricken off, he was then hanged on a Gibbet: the Keeeper of *Newgate* was arraigned and indicted for that the said prisoner had a weapon about him, and his hands loose.

The Lord *Sturton* murdered two men, for the which he was conveyed from the Tower of *London* to *Salisbury*, and there hanged, with four of his servants, the fixth of *March*.

A Blazing-star was seen at divers times of the night, from the sixth to the tenth of *March*.

The

The twenty third of *April*, *Thomas Stafford*, and others, to the number of thirty two persons, coming out of *France*, took the Castle of *Scarborough*, which they enjoyed two daies, and then were taken and brought to *London*.

The twenty eighth of *May*, *Thomas Stafford* was beheaded on the Tower-hill, and on the morrow after three of his companions were drawn to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

The first of *January*, the Frenchmen came to *Calice* with a great Army, and within four daies were masters thereof, and shortly after won all the pieces on that side of the Sea.

The French King also invaded *Flanders*, spoiled and burnt *Dunkirk*, before King *Philip* could come to the rescue.

The seventh of *July*, within a mile of *Nottingham*, a tempest of thunder, as it came through two towns, beat down all the houses and Churches, the Bells were cast to the outside of the Church-yard, and some

webs of lead, four hundred foot in the field, writhen like a glove, the river of *Trent* running between the two towns: the water running, was with the mud carried a quarter of a mile, and cast against trees; trees were pulled up by the roots, and cast twelve score off; a child was pulled out of a mans hand, and carried a hundred foot, and then let fall, and died; five or six men were killed; there fell some hail-stones that were fifteen inches about.

The Quartain Agues continued very sharp, insomuch that many old folk died, especially Parsons and Priests, so that a great number of Parishes were unfurnished.

King *Philip* being absent out of the Realm, Queen *Mary* ended her life the seventeenth of *November*, in the year 1558. when she had reigned five years, four months, and odd daies: the same day deceased Cardinal *Pool*, and a little before two of her Physitians, beside many Bishops and Noble men; Queen *Mary* was buried at *Westminster*, and Cardinal

dinal *Pooll* at *Canterbury*.

Queen Elizabeth.

THe seventeenth of *November*, 1558. came certain newes unto the Parliament House of the death of Queen *Mary*, whereat many rejoyced, and many lamented, and forthwith her death being generally known, they proclaimed Lady *Elizabeth*, second daughter to *Henry* the eighth, Queen of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith: this was done in *London* and *Westminster*, the Queen was then at Bishops *Hatfield*, but not proclaimed there till two dayes after. *An. reg.* 1.

The Queen came shortly after from *Hatfield* to the *Charterhouse*, untill the time of her Coronation she stayed there: the Bishops kneeling down, acknowledged their alleageance: the fourteenth of *Ianuary* she rode in triumph to the Palace of *Westminster*, and the next day was crowned by Doctor *Ogglethorp*, Bishop of *Carliſle*,

The twentieth of *Ianuary* began a Parliament, wherein the fruits, tenths, and supremacy were reserved, and connexed to the Crown. In this Parliaments time the Queen granted license for a free disputation to be held in *VVestminster* Church, concerning some different points in Religion, but it came to no effect.

The twenty fourth of *Iune*, the book of Common-prayer was established, and the Mass clean suppressed in all Churches.

In antient time many Images were in Churches, which were maintained by Queen *Mary*, but by Queen *Elizabeth* beaten down, and burned in the open streets.

The fifth of *Iuly*, through shooting off a Gun in a house in Crooked-lane, a batrel of gunpowder took fire, which blew up four houses, shatter'd many other houses, slew twenty persons outright, and hurt as many, besides great damage to houses and goods.

The tenth of *April VVilliam Gessery* was whipped from the Marshalsea

sea to Bedlam, for publishing, that one *John More* was Jesus Christ; which said *John* Moor, after he had been well whipped, confessed himself a cozening knave.

The fourth of *June*, between four and five a clock in the afternoon, a terrible tempest chanced of thunder and lightning, and chiefly about *London*, where amongst many harms, it fired the lofty Spire of *Pauls* steeple, and began about the top thereof, which was two hundred foot high from the top of the stone battlements; the fire ceased not till it came down to the roof of the Church, and consumed all the bells, lead, and timber-work. *An. reg.* 3. 1561.

In *March*, a Mare brought forth a Foal with one body, and two heads, and a long tail growing out between the two heads. *An. reg.* 4.

A Sow farrowed a Pig with four legs, like to the arms of a child, with hands and fingers.

In *April*, a Sow farrowed a pig with two bodies, eight feet, and but one head, many calves and lambs

were monstrous; some with Collers of skin about their necks, like to the double cuffs of shirts, and neckerchiefs, then used.

1562. The fourteenth of *May*, a man-childe was born at *Chichester* in *Sussex*, the head, legs, and arms were like an Anatomy, the breast and belly big, from the navel a long string hanging about the neck, a Coller of flesh like the ruff of a neckerchief, coming up about the ears.

An. Reg. 5. 1563. The sixteenth of *January*, a great tempest of winde and thunder happened in the town of *Leicester*, which uncover'd many houses, and overturned many.

Pestilence in 108. Parishes in *London*, besides eleven in the Suburbs.

The eighth of *July*, a great tempest of thunder and lightning, by the same was slain a woman and three kine in the *Covent garden*, near *Charing Cross*; in *Essex* a man was torn in pieces, his Barn beaten down, and his hay burnt.

An earthquake in the month of

Sep-

September in *Lincolnshire* and *Northamptonshire*.

From the first of *December* to the twelfth, was such continual lightning and thunder, that the like hath not been seen nor heard by any man living.

In the month of *December*, was driven on the shore at *Grimsby* in *Lincolnshire*, a monstrous fish, in length nineteen yards, his tail fifteen foot broad, and six yards between his eyes. 1564.

The twentieth of *September*, arose great floods in the *Thames*, that the marshes were overflowed, and many cattel drowned.

The seventh of *October*, all the North parts of the element seemed to be covered with flames of fire, proceeding from the North-east, and North-west, towards the midst of the firmament, and descended West.

The twenty first of *Decemb.* began a frost, which continued so extremely, that on New-years even people went over, and along the thames on the

the yce, from *London-bridge* to *VVestminster*, some played at the Footbal; divers of the Court being there at *VVestminster*, shot at the Butts upon the Thames; and people, both men and women, went on the yce, in greater numbers then in any street in *London*; On the third day of *January* it began to thaw, and on the fifth day was no yce to be seen between *London-bridge* and *Lambeth*, which sudden thaw caused great floods, and high waters, that bare down bridges and houses, and drowned many people in *England*, especially in *Yorkshire*, it bore away *Owse-bridge*, and many other bridges.

The sixteenth of *June*, began a tempest about nine a clock at night, so great a tempest of lightning and thunder, with showers of hail, which continued till three of the clock in the next morning, so terrible, that at *Chelmesford* in *Essex*, five hundred acres of corn was destroyed; the glass windows of the East side of the town were beaten down, and on the West and South-sides of the Church were

were beaten down, with all the tiles of their houses, besides divers Barns and chimneys, with the battlements of the Church which were overthrown: the like harm was done in many other places, as at *Leeds*, *Crainbrook*, and *Dover*.

This year, by the commandment of the Council, divers musters of light horsmen on sundry daies, and in divers places about the City of *London*, were taken by the Mayor and other Commissioners for that purpose: But thus it happened on the eighth day of *October*, that Sir *Richard Mallory* riding through tower-street toward the tower-hill, there to take muster as was appointed, he was met by Sir *Francis Jobson* then Lieutenant of the Tower, and by him forbidden to enter the Hill with the Sword before him, whereunto no answer was made by the Mayor, but the Sword was violently seized upon by the Lieutenant, and his men, and defended by the Officers of the Mayor, so that the Lieutenant called for more Officers, and

assistance

assistance out of the Tower, and the Mayors Officers were minded to raise Tower street, and some of the City, so there was like to have been a great tumult, but the Lord Mayor caused Proclamation to be made, that no man should draw a weapon, or strike a stroke, but every man to depart home, horse-men and all, till they were again warned to appear, which was on the same day seventh night, being likewise Munday, and the fifteenth day of *October*, they did there appear before the Mayor, and did muster in the very place where they were appointed, where by the Councils appointment, the Mayor had the sword peaceably born before him, as had been accustomed.

An. reg. 8. The twenty fourth of *December*, there arose a great storm of winde, by whose rage the Seas and thames overwhelmed many persons, and the great gates at the West end of Saint *Pauls* Church in *London*, by force of the winde were blown open.

1596. About this time Sir *Thomas Gresham*

sham built the Royal Exchange, by the advice of Queen *Elizabeth*, at his own proper cost and charges, a fit meeting-place for Merchants, who in former times used to meet in *Lombard-street*.

The 22 of *April*, by great misfortune of fire, in the town of *Offstry* in *Wales*, to the number of two hundred houses, besides cloth, corn, and cattel were consumed. *An. Reg.* 2.

The seventeenth of *May*, in the town of *Milnal* in *Suffolk*, thirty seven houses, besides barnes and stables, were consumed with fire in the space of two hours.

After a dry Summer, followed a sharp winter, which caused such a scarcity of fodder and hay, that in divers places the same was sold by weight, for five pence the stone: there followed also a great dearth of corn. *An. Reg.* 9.

On the tweny eighth of *March*, the Queen sent three of her Ships to Sea, to wit, the *Antelope*, the *Swallow*, and the *Aid*, and one Bark, against the Subjects of King *Philip*, who

who fought with eleven Sail, and brought home great treasure.

Within a while after they fought with fourteen Sail more, whereof six of them were sent into the river of Thames.

1568. The Gravesend Barge was cast away, and a many Boats beside through a tempest.

The eleventh of *October* were taken in *Suffolk* at *Downham-bridge*, seventeen monstrous fishes, some of them twenty seven foot in length, two miles from *Ipswich*.

The twenty seventh of *January*, a Frenchman and two English men were drawn from *Newgate* to Tyburn, and there hanged; the Frenchman was quartered for coyning of gold counterfeit; the English men, the one had cliped silver, the other for coyning tin-money.

The plague encreasing, *Michaelmas* Term was adjourned unto *Hillary* Term.

In. Reg. 12. The Queen caused the Earl of *Northumberland*, and the Earl of *Westmerland*, for rebellion in the North,

North, to be proclaimed traytors, and forthwith prepared an Army to suppress them, the twenty fourth of *November*.

The two Earls were overthrown, and fled into *Scotland*.

The other rebels were taken by the Earl of *Sussex*.

The fourth and fifth of *Ianuary* did suffer at *Durham*, to the number of sixty six Constables, and others, among whom an Alderman of the town, and one Parson *Plumtree*; then *George Bowers* Marshall did see them executed in every town, and other places betwixt *New-castle* and *Wetherby*, about six miles in length, and four miles in breadth.

The 22 of *February*, *Leonard Dacre* having raised a number of people, the Lord *Hunsdon* setting on him with a company of valiant Souldiers slew many of his people, and forced him to fly into *Scotland*.

On Good-Friday, the twenty seventh of *March*, *Simon Digby*, *Iohn Fulthroppe* Esquire, *Robert Pennymon*, *Thomas Bishop* Gentleman, were drawn

drawn from the Castle of *York*, and there hanged, headed, and quartered.

The seventeenth of *April*, the Earl of *Sussex*, with the Lord *Hunsdon*, Master *William Drury*, High Marshal of *Barwick*, with all the Garrison, and power of the same, began a journey into *Scotland*, and enter'd into *Tividale*, burnt, overthrew, and spoiled all the Castles, towns, and villages before them, till they came to *Craling*.

Sir *Iohn Foster* with a Garrison entered *Scotland*, burnt and spoiled *Cargeln*: there both the Armies met, and overthrew all that came before them, till they came to *Godworth*: the Lieutenant returned to *Barwick* the 22 of *April*.

The Lord *Scrope*, Warden of the West marches, enter'd *Scotland* the eighteenth of *April*, burnt and spoiled almost Dunfreize, took many prisoners, and returned safely: the marches of *England* were so well guarded by the Lord *Eure*, Sir *George Bowes*, and other of the Bishoprick, that

that not one house was burned, not one cow taken away out of *England*: there were razed, and overthrown, and burnt in this journey, above fifty strong Castles, and Piles, and above three hundred towns and villages.

The twenty seventh of *May*, *Thomas Norton*, and *Christopher Norton* of *York shire*, were drawn from the *Tower* to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered for rebellion.

The twenty eighth of *May*, the Castle of *Hambleton* was yeelded to Sir *William Drury*, and by him presently burned.

A conspiracy was made by certain Gentlemen, and others, in the County of *Norfolk*, ten of them were condemned of High-treason, three of them were hanged and quartered, which were these, *Throgmorton*, *Thomas Brook*, and *George Deadman*.

The fourth of *August*, the Duke of *Norfolk* was removed to the Charter-house near Smithfield.

This day *Iohn Felton* was arraigned

ed for hanging a Bull at the gate of the Bishop of *Londons* palace, and also two young men for coyning and clipping, who were all found guilty of high Treason

The eighth of *August*, Iohn *Felton* was drawn from Newgate into *Pauls* Church-yard, and there hanged before the Bishops Palace gate, and being cut down alive, was bowelled and quartered; the Sheriffs returned to Tyburn with two young men, which were executed for coyning and clipping.

The 5 of *October*, hapned a terrible tempest of wind and rain, so that many ships and boats were drowned, the water overflowing, drowned many townes, villages, cattel, houses, and goods; besides many men, women, and children were drowned in their beds.

An. Reg. 13. The seventeenth of *February*, at *Kingstone*, near *Marlech*, in the County of *Hereford*, was seen the ground to open, and certain Rocks with a piece of ground removed, and went forward the space of four daies,

it

it removed it self between six of the clock in the evening, and seven the next morning, forty paces, carrying great trees and sheep-coots, some with threescore sheep in them. The depth of the hole, where it first broke out, is thirty foot, the breadth of the breach was eightscore yards; it overthrew *Rinnastone* Chappel, also two high waies were removed, nigh a hundred yards, with trees and hedgrowes, the ground in all is 26 Acres, and where tillage ground was, there is pasture left in place, and where was pasture, there is tillage ground gone upon it.

The first of *Iune*, *Iohn Story* Doct. of the canon Law, who before had been condemned of high treason, was drawn from the Tower to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

The sixteenth of *Iuly*, *Rebecca Chamber*, for poysoning her husband *Thomas Chamber*, was burnt at *Maidstone* in *Kent*.

The seventh of *September*, the Duke of *Norfolk* was removed from the

the *Charter-house* to the Tower.

The sixteenth of *Ianuary Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk* was arraigned in *Westminster* Hall, and there by his Peers found guilty of high treason.

The eleventh of *February*, *Kenelme Barne*, and *Edmond Mather* were drawn from the Tower of *London*, and *Henry Rolfe* from the *Marshalsee* in *Southwark*, all three to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered; *Barne* and *Mother* for conspiracy, and *Rolfe* for counterfeiting the Queens hand.

The tenth of *March*, deceased Sir *William Pawlet* Knight, Lord *Saint John* Earl of *Wiersbire*, Marquess of *Winchester*, Knight of the Garter, one of her Majesties Privy-council, and Lord high Treasurer of *England*, he was born in the year of our Lord 1443. he served *Henry* the seventh, *Henry* the eighth, *Edward* the sixth, Queen *Mary*, and Queen *Elizabeth*: himself did see the children of his childrens children growing to the number of 103.

This year 1572 was the massacre in *Paris*.

The

The second of *June*, was *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk* beheaded on Tower-hill.

The twenty second of *August*, *Thomas Piercy* Earl of *Northumberland*, now brought out of *Scotland*, whether he had fled, was beheaded at *York*.

The twenty fifth of *March*, being *Wednesday* in *Easter* week, *George Brown*, cruelly murdered, near to *Shooters* hill in *Kent*, a wealthy Merchant of *London* named *George Sanders*, which murder was committed by the procurement of Mistress *Sanders*, wife to the said *George Sanders*, for which fact, *George Brown* was hanged in *Smithfield*, in *London*, the twentieth day of *April*, and after hanged in chains near the place where he did the deed: Mistress *Ann Sanders*, Mistress *Ann Druery*, and trusty *Roger*, Mistress *Druries* man; being all consenting to the murther, were all hanged in *Smithfield* on the thirteenth of *May*: not long after *Anthony Brown*, brother to the said *George Brown*, was for notable felloni-

es

nies conveyed him from *Newgate* to *York*, and there hanged.

The second of *Iune* a great tempest of rain and hail hapned at *Toceſter* in *Northamptonſhire*, where ſix houſes in that Town were borne down, and fourteen more ſore periſhed; the Hail-ſtones that fell were ſix inches about, one childe was there drowned, and many ſheep and other cattel,

The ſixteenth of *Iune*, *Thomas Woodhouſe* Prieſt, was arraigned in the *Guild-Hall* of *London*; and condemned for high treaſon; who had judgement to be hanged and quartered, and was executed at Tyburn the 19th of *Iune*.

The ſixteenth of *Auguſt*, *Walter* Earl of *Eſſex* ſailed into *Ireland* with the Lord *Rich*, and many other Gentlemen; the Earl after many great dangers on the ſea, landed at *Knockfergus*, the Lord *Rich* after the like dangers landed at Caſtle *Kileſſe*, Sir *Brian Makephelin* on the ſixth of *September* came to *Knockfergus* to the Earl of *Eſſex*, and there made

his submission: After him, *Ferdorough Macgillastick*, *Roze*, *Oge*, *Mackwilline* did the like; and divers others sent their messengers to the Earl, to signifie, that they were at his command; as the Baron of *Dangarrow*, *Condonel*, *Odonel*, and the Captain of *Kylulto*.

The Earl of *Essex* having the Country of *Clanyboy*, and other, the Queens Majesty directed her letters to the Deputy of *Ireland*, willing him to make the Earl of *Essex* General of the Irish Nation.

The sixth of *July*, in the Isle of *Thanet*, a monstrous fish of the Sea did shoot himself on shore, where for want of water, beat himself on the Sands, and died; the length of this fish was twenty two yards, the neather jaw twelve foot, the opening, the thickness of the back whereon he lay, to the top of his belly, was fourteen foot, his tail of the same breadth; between the eyes twelve foot, some of his ribs were sixteen foot long, his tongue was fifteen foot long. *An. Reg.* 16.

the fifteenth of *August*, being Sunday, *Agnes Bridges* a Maid, about the age of twenty years, and *Rachel Pinder*, a wench about twelve yearsof age, both of them counterfeiting to be possessed by the Devil, stood at *Pauls-Cross*, where they acknowledged their hypocritical counterfeiting, requiring forgiveness of God and the world, for they made the people believe many strange things.

The fourth of *September*, in the afternoon, such a storm of rain happened at *London*, as the like a long time could not be remembered, insomuch that the channels of the City ran so violently, that a Lad about the age of eighteen years, unto *Dowgate*, was borne down stream, and by the same carried the Conduit there towards Thames, with such a swiftness, no man with staves, or other could stay him, till he came against a Cart-wheel that stood in the water-gate, and there he was taken dead.

Mich

Michaelmas term, which had been adjourned by Proclamation, began at *Westminster* on the sixth of *November*: the same sixth day in the morning, there happened two great tides in the river of Thames; the first by course, the second within an hour after which overflowed the marshes: the fourteenth of *November* about midnight, divers strange apparitions of fire and smoak were seen in the ayr, to proceed out of a dark cloud in the North, towards the South, which so continued till the morning: the next day following, the Heavens did seem to be all on a fire, and over our heads, the flames from the Horizon round about, did seem to meet. *An. Reg.* 17.

The twenty fourth of *February*, at *Tewksbury*, a strange thing happened after a flood; in the afternoon there came down the River of *Avon*, a great number of flies and Beetles, such as in Summer evenings use to strike men on the face, in great heaps, a foot thick on the water, so that to credible mens judgements, *Flies in February.*

there were within a pair of Butts length of those flies, about an hundred quarters: the mills thereabout were quite dammed up with them, for the space of four dayes after, and then were cleansed, by digging them out with shovels: from whence they came is yet unknown, but the day was cold, and a hard frost.

The sixteenth of *February*, between four and five a clock in the afternoon, great earthquakes happened in the City of *York*, *Worcester*, *Gloucester*, *Bristow*, *Hereford*, and the countreys about, which caused the people to run out of their houses, for fear they should have fallen upon their heads: In *Tewksbury*, *Bred*[illegible] and other places, the dishes fell fro[m] the shelves, and books in mens Studies fell down before their faces: I[n] *Norton* Chappel the people being [on] their knees at evening prayer, [the] ground moving, caused them to [run] away in great fear, fearing that [the] dead bodies would have risen, or [the] Chappel have fallen; part of *Ribing* *Castle* fell down, with certain brick

Chimney

Chimneys in Gentlemens houses.

The 22 of *July*, two Dutchmen Anabaptists were burned in Smithfield.

The thirtieth of *July* was a great tempest of thunder and lightning, both men and beasts in divers places were stricken dead; also hailstones fell which were seven inches about.

The twenty sixth of *September*, a Poulterers wife in the Parish of *Christ-church* without *Newgate*, was brought to bed of four children at one birth, and the same day month, the mother was buried, but all the four children were living, and were christned, but lived not long after the Mother.

The eleventh of *February*, *Ann Averies* Widdow, forswearing her self for a little money, that she should have paid for six pound of tow at a shop in *Woodstreet* of *London*, fell immediately down speechless, casting up at her mouth the same matter, which by natures course should have been voided downwards, till she died; a terrible *An. Reg.* 18.

example of Gods Judgements against them that make no conscience of forswearing themselves.

1576. The fifth of *March*, in the night, a Tilt-boat, with the number of thirty persons, coming from *Gravesend* to *London*, were all drowned, except one boy.

The month of *August*, many complaints being brought to the Queen against the Flushingers for great spoils and robberies by them committed upon her Subjects, her Majesty gave commandement to put four good ships, and two Barks of her own to Sea, under the charge of Master *William Hollstock*, Esq. Controuler of her Majesties ships, with eleven hundred men, victualled for six weeks; in which time was taken eight Flushingers ships, and Barks, prizes, and two hundred and twenty Sea-rovers in them, who were sent to several prisons.

Walter Earl of *Essex*, and Earl Marshal of *Ireland*, Knight of the Garter, died in *Ireland* the twenty fifth of *August* in *Divelyn*, and was buried

buried at *Carmarthen* in *Wales*.

The seventeenth of *March*, through a strange tempest which happened in the North, near the Town of *Richmond*, not only cottages, trees, barns, and haystacks, but also the most part of a Church called *Patrick Brunton*, was overthrown, with most strange sights seen in the ayr, both terrible and fearfull.

The twentieth of *June*, *Wililam Lumley*, a poor man in the parish of *Emeley*, in the County of *Worcester*, being kept in Prison by a wealthy Widdow, he having a Mare of 22 years old with a Foal, within three daies after foaled a Mare colt, the which immediately had an Udder, out of which was milked the same day a pint of milk, and every day after gave above three pints, to the great relief of his wife and children, the which colt continued so a long time after, as hath been seen by many thousands.

The fourth, fifth, and sixth dayes was the Assizes held at *Oxford*, where was arraigned and condemn-

ed one *Rowland Inks*, for his seditious tongue; at which time there arose amidst the people a damp that almost all were smothered, very few escaped that were not taken at that instant; the Jurors died at that instant; shortly after died Sir *Robert Bell*, Lord chief Baron; Sir *Ro de Olie*, Sir *William Babington*, Master *Wenman*, Master *de Olie* High Sheriff. Master *Danvers*, Master *Harcourt*, Master *Kirk*, Master *Fiet-place*, Master *Greenwood*, Master *Foster*, Master *Nash*, Sergeant *Barham*, Master *Stevens*: there died in *Oxford* three hundred persons, and sickned there, and died in other places two hundred and odd, from the sixth of *July*, to the twelfth of *August*, after which day died not one of that sickness.

On Sunday, the fourth of *August*, between the hour of nine and ten of the clock in the forenoon, whilst the Minister was reading of the second Lesson in the Parish Church of *Bliborough*, a town in *Suffolk*, a strange and terrible tempest of lightning and thun-

thunder, strook through the wall of the same Church into the ground, almost a yard deep, drave down all the people on that side, above twenty persons, then rending the wall up to the Vestry, cleft the door, and returned to the Steeple, rent the timber, brake the chains, and fled towards *Bongey*, six miles off; the people that were stricken down, were found groveling on the ground more then half an hour after, whereof a man and a boy were found stark dead, the other were scorched; the like flash of lightning and cracks of thunder, rent the Parish-Church of *Bongey*, nine miles from *Norwich*, wrung in sunder the wiers and wheels of the Clock, slew two men which sate in the Belfrey, and scorched another, which hardly escaped.

The eleventh of *November*, at night was seen a blazing Star with a long stream, which star was seen till eight a clock in the morning. *An. Reg.* 20.

The seventeenth of *January*, one *Simon Penbrook*, dwelling in *Southwark*, being suspected to be a conju-

rer, by the Commandement of the ordinary judge for those parts appeared in the parish Church of Saint *Saviour*, at the Court holden there; this *Simon* leaned his head upon the Pew where the Proctor stood, which after he had done for a little space, the Proctor lifted up his head to see what he ailed, and found him to be dead, and straightway the said *Simon* fell down and ratled a little in the throat, and never spake after; this was done just as the Judg came into the Church, who said it was the just judgement of God upon him: after his clothes being opened, there were found about him deviliſh books of Conjuration and abominable practises; a picture of a man, having three Dice in his hand, and this writing, chance, dice, fortunately, and divers Papers of such like matter, as he had dealt in for men, such as are mentioned in *Leviticus* Chap. 20. ver. 6. *If any soul turn himself after such as work with spirits, and after soothsayers, to go a whoring saith the Lord, I will put*

my

my face from that soul, and will cut him off from among my people.

The third of *February*, *John Nelson*, for denying the Queens supremacy, was drawn to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

The fourth of *February*, and the eight following, fell such abundance of snow, that on the fifth in the morning the same was found at *London* to be two foot deep, and being driven Northeast on Banks, it was found to be an Ell deep, and in some places a yard and an half; in the which drifts of snow, in the Countries, many cattel, and men and women were overwhelmed, and lost, it snowed till the eighth day, and freezed till the tenth: then followed a thaw with continual rain a long time after, which caused such high floods, that the marshes and low grounds were drowned; the water rising so high in *Westminster-Hall*, that after the fall thereof, some fishes were found there remaining.

The twenty fourth of *April*, *Mathew Hammont* of *Hithersey*; three miles

miles from *Norwich*, Plowright, for denying Christ to be our Saviour, and publishing divers other horrible heresies, was convented before the Bishop of *Norwich*, condemned in the Consistory, and delivered to the Sheriffs of *Norwich*, to be executed, but because he had spoken treasonable words against the Queen, and some of her Council, he was by the Mayor, Sir *Robert Wood*, and Serjeant *Windham* condemned to lose his Ears; which were cut off the thirteenth of *May*, in the Market-place of *Norwich*, and on the twentieth of *May*, he was burned in the Castle-Ditch.

This year, *Mark Scaliot*, Blacksmith of *London*, for tryal of his workmanship, made one Lock of Iron, Steell, and Brass, of eleven several pieces, and a pipe Key, all clean wrought, which weighed but one grain of gold: he also at the same time made a chain of gold of 43 links; to which chain the lock and key being fastned, and put about a fleas neck, she drew the same with ease; all

which

which lock and key, chain and flea, weighed but one grain and an half.

The seventeenth of *July*, the Queens Majesty being on the River of Thames, being betwixt her Manor of *Greenwich*, and *Deptford*, in her privy Barge, accompanied with the French Embassadour, the Earl of *Lincoln*, and others, it chanced that one *Thomas Appletree*, serving-man, being in company with some of his friends, would needs discharge a Caliver, being charged with a bullet, and shooting at random, by misfortune shot one of the Watermen in the Queens Barge; the second next unto the Bales of the said Barge, who sat within six foot of her Highness. clean through both arms, for the which fact the said *Thomas* was on the 21 of *July* brought to the water side, where was a Gibbet set up, and when the Hangman had put the rope about his neck, he was by the Queens pardon delivered from execution.

This year, *John Fox* of *Woolridge*, 269.
William Wicnor, *Robert Moor*, Englishmen

In Turkey.

gliſhmen, having been priſoners about the ſpace of thirteen years, with more then two hundred of divers Nations, freed themſelves, by killing their Keeper, and returned home to their own countries.

In the month of *September* and *October* fell great ſtore of rain, which cauſed great raging floods in ſundry places of this Realm, which cauſed many men, cattel, and houſes to be drowned; In the town of *Newport*, the cottages were borne down, and the corn loſt, Paſture ground overwhelmed, cattel drowned: In the town of *Bedf.* the water came up to the Market-place, where cupboards, cheſts, and forms ſwam about the houſes; their fuell, corn, and hay, was by the water borne away; alſo the town of Saint *Edes* in *Huntington ſhire*, was overflowed ſuddenly, when all men were at reſt in their beds, the waters brake in with ſuch force, that the town was all defaced, the Swans ſwum down the market place, and all the town about the boats did float; *Gormanchester* was ſuddenly

suddenly suppreſt, their houſes full of water, and their cattel deſtroyed.

The ſixth of *April*, being Wedneſday in Eaſter-week, about ſix a clock in the evening, a terrible earthquake happened at *London*, and generally throughout all *England*, by violence whereof, the great clock bell at *Weſtminſter* ſtruck againſt the hammer, as divers clock bells did, both in City and Countrey: In *London* a piece of the Temple Church fell down: in the late diſſolved Church of the *Grey-Friers*, now called *Chriſt-Church*, in the Sermon time, one ſtone falling from the top of the Church, killed a young man outright, and one other ſtone ſo bruiſed a maid, that ſhe lived but four dayes after, the man and the maid being fellow-ſervants in one houſe: divers were bruiſed, and run out of the Church. Some ſtones fell off from the Church of St. *Pauls* in *London*, and ſome from the Church of Saint *Peters* at *Weſtminſter*: divers chimneys loſt their tops, and ſhips on the Thames, and on the Seas,

An. Reg. 22. 1580.

Seas, were ſeen to totter: this earthquake did not continue above a quarter of an hour in *London*, but in divers parts of *Kent* it held them ſo terrible, that the people went out of their houſes, for fear they ſhould fall on their heads.

The thirteenth of *Iune*, about ſix a clock in the morning, at *Shipwaſh*, within *Bothel-Baron* in *Northumberland*, there happened a tempeſt of Lightning and Thunder, after the which, of a ſudden, came great ſhowres of Hail, among the which were ſtones of divers ſhades.

The ſeventeenth of *Iune*, in the Pariſh of *Blandſdon* in *York-ſhire*, after a great tempeſt of lightning and thunder, a woman of fourſcore years of age, named *Aſce Perin*, was delivered of a hidious Monſter, whoſe head was like unto a Sallet, the forepart of him like a man, only he had eight leggs, and not one like an other, and a tail of half a yard long.

The 23 of *September*, at *Feniſtanton*, in *Huntingtonſhire*, one *Agnes*, wife to *William Linſey*, was delivered

ed of an ugly and strange Monster, with a black face, mouth and eyes like a Lion, and both male and female.

The eighth of *October*, appeared a Commet or Blazing-star bushing towards the East, which was seen by night two months together.

The thirteenth of *October*, a man was drawn to Saint *Thomas* a *Watrings*, and there hanged, headed, and quarter'd, for begging by a License, whereto the Queens hand was counterfeited.

In the marshes of *Dainsey* Hundred, in a place called *Southminster*, in the County of *Essex*, there suddenly appeared an infinite number of mice, which overwhelmed the said marshes, and did gnaw and shear the grass by the roots, spoiling and tainting the grass with their venomous teeth, in such sort, that the cattel that grazed thereon were smitten with a murrain, and dyed thereof; which vermin could not be destroyed by the policy of man, till it came to pass, that there flocked about the marshes

marshes such a company of Owles, as all the Shire was not able to yeeld, whereby the marsh-holders were shortly delivered from the vexation of those mice; the like of these was once in *Kent*.

The Queen the fourth of *April* dined at *Deptford*, and there after dinner entered the ship wherein Captain *Drake* had sailed about the World, and being there, a Bridge that her Majesty came over broke, being upon the same more then two hundred persons, and no hurt done by the fall, and there she Knighted Captain *Francis Drake* in his ship.

This year was to be seen two Dutchmen of strange natures, the one in height seven foot, and seven inches, in bredth betwixt the shoulders three quarters of a yard, & two inches, the compass of his breast one half yard, and two inches, and about the waste one yard and one inch; the length of his arms to the hands a full yard, a comely man of person but lame of his legg, for he had broke them with lifting a barrel of bie

bier; the other was in height but three foot, he had never a good foot, nor any knee at all, and yet could dance a Galliard; he had no arm, but a stump to the elbow, or little more on the right side, on the which singing he would dance a Cap, & after toss it three or four times, and every time receive the same on his stump; he would shoot an arrow neer the mark, flourish with a Rapier, throw a Bowl, beat with a hammer, hew with an Axe, sound a trumpet, and drink every day ten quarts of the best beer, if he could get it.

The first of *December*, *Edmond Champion* Jesuite, *Ralph Sherwin*, and *Alexander Brian*, Seminary Priests, having been arraigned and condemned for High-Treason, were drawn from the tower of *London* to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered.

John Pain Priest, being condemned of High-Treason, for words by him spoken, was executed the fourth of *April*. 1581.

The fifteenth of *May*, a Blazing-star appeared about ten a clock at night,

night, descending in the North-west, the beard whereof streamed South-west.

The twenty eighth of *May*, *Thomas Ford*, *John Sherret*, and *Robert Johnson*, Priests, having been before condemned of High-Treason, were drawn from the *Tower* of *London* to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered; and on the thirtieth of *May*, *Luke Kerby*, *William Felby*, *Thomas Totten*, and *Laurence Richardson*, were for the same treason in the same place executed.

The nineteenth of *July*, certain Firkins of Gunpowder, to the number of seven, and as many more of Sturgeon, laden in a Cart upon Galley-Key, some small portion of the same Powder being shed on the ground, the Horse in the same Cart striking fire with his foot, fired all together, where the Sturgeon was blown away, some into the *Thames*, and some elsewhere; one Kirkin was driven through a Loom wall that was boarded over; the Crain at the Wharf, with many houses thereabouts.

bouts, were sore shattered, many men and horses blasted, three men and seven horses killed.

The twelfth of *August*, there arose a great tempest of lightning, and thunder, whirlwind and rain, besides hail-stones fashioned like the rowels of Spurs, two or three inches about, in the County of *Norfolk*; which tempest beat the corn flat to the ground, rent up many great trees, and shivered them in pieces: At *Hemming*, a mile from *Worsted*, the West door of the Church, weighing above three hundred weight, was lifted off the hooks, and blown over the Font, within one yard of the Chancel-door; the top of the Church was riven up, and the lead blown away; five webs of lead were ruffled up together like a glove, and blown into a field without the Church-yard; at *East-Ruffen* were many Barns blowed down.

The seventeenth of *January*, in the Parish of *Armitage*, in a place called *Blackmore* in *Dorsetshire*, a piece of ground containing three acres,

cres, removed it self from the pla
where it was planted first, and wa
carried clean over an other Clos
where elder and willow trees grew
the space of forty Goad, every Go
containing fifteen foot, and ha
stopr up a high-way that directed to-
wards the market town of *Cearn*
and yet the hedges wherewith it
was incloſed, inviron it still, and the
trees stand thereon bolt upright,
saving one Oke that is almost twen-
ty load, and the ground remains
deep pit.

An. reg. 25. The twenty third of *January*, be-
ing Sunday, about four of the cloc
in the afternoon, the old underprop-
ped Scaffolds of the *Bear-Gard*
on the South-side of the Tham
over against the City of *Lo don*,
vercharged with people, fell dow
whereby to the number of eig
persons, men and women, were sla
and many others sore hurt a
wounded; a friendly warning
such as more delight themselves
the cruelty of beasts, then in the
works of mercy, the fruits of
poſſeſſed

possessed Faith, which ought to be the Sabbath dais exercise.

This year 1583. *William* Prince of *Orange* was slain by *Iowrigny* a Wallon Souldier, who notwithstanding sundry extreme torments inflicted upon his body in prison; as also having his flesh pulled off with hot pinchers upon an open Srage, yet he never shrunk, or craved any favour, neither repented him of the fact.

On the sixteenth of *April*, about eight of the clock in the morning, a Gunpowder house in *Fetter-lane*, and many other houses near adjoyning, were blown up, with the loss of fifteen hundred weight of powder, two men and one woman were slain, and divers others sore hurt, and some strangely saved.

Elias Thacket was hanged at Saint *Edmonsbury* in *Suffolk*, on the fourth of *June*, for sedition: *John Coping* on the sixth, for publishing certain books seditiously penned by one *Robert Brown*, against the book of Common-Prayer, established by the Laws of the Realm.

On

On the seventeenth of *September*, *John Lewis*, who named himself *Abdoit*, an obstinate Heretique, denying the God-head in Christ, and holding other detestable opinions, was burned at *Norwich*.

The twenty fifth of *September*, a monstrous childe was born in *Yorkshire*, having two heads,

The tenth of *October*, at *Caster* in *Norfolk*, about two miles from *Yarmouth*, there was a fish, by force of the Easterly wind driven ashore, the length thereof, from the neck to the tail, was seventeen yards and a foot, the head was great, for the chap of the jaw was three yards and a quarter in length, with teeth of three quarters of a yard in compass, great eyes, with two great holes over them to spout water, her tail was fourteen foot broad in thickness, from the back to the belly, she was four yards and a half.

An. reg. 26. *Iames* Earl of *Desmond* in *Ireland* wandring without succour, being taken in his Cabbin by one of the Irish, his head was cut off, and

sent

sent to *England*, where the same, as the head of an arch-Traitor, was set on *London-Bridge*, on the thirteenth of *December*.

The thirteenth of *December*, a fire beginning in a Brew-house in the Town of *Nantwiche*, from the West-end of the Town, the flame was dispersed so furiously, that in short time a great part of the South-side, and some part of the East-side was burned down to the ground; which fire continuing from six a clock in the evening, till six a clock in the morning, consumed in a manner all the whole Town, and about the number of two hundred houses; besides Brew-houses, barns, stables, and in all about six hundred houses.

John Sommerville of *Edstow* in *Warwickshire*, of late discovered & taken in his way, coming to have killed the Queen, confessed that he was moved thereunto by certain traiterous persons, his Kinsmen and Allies; as also by reading of certain seditious books lately published, for

the which the said *Sommervile*, *Edward Arden* Esquire, *Mary Arden* his Wife, Father, and Mother-in-law to the said *Sommervile*, and *Hugh Hall* Priest, were on the sixteenth day of *December* arraigned in the *Guild-Hall* in *London*, where they were found guilty, and condemned of High-Treason.

On the nineteeth of *December*, *John Sommervile*, and *Edward Arden*, being brought from the *Tower of London*, to *Newgate*, and there shut up in several places; within two hours after, *Sommervile* was found to have hanged himself, and on the morrow after, *Edward Arden* was drawn from *Newgate* to *Smithfield*, and there hanged and quartered, whose head, with *Sommervile's*, was set on *London Bridge*, and their quarters on the Gates of the City.

On the tenth of *January*, *William Carter* was arraigned, and condemned of High-Treason, for printing a seditious book, and was for the same drawn from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered.

The

The seventh of *February*, were arraigned at *Westminster*, *John Fenne*, *George Haddock*, *John Munden*, *John Nutter*, and *Thomas Hemerford*: all these were found guilty of High-Treason, and had Judgement to be hanged and quartered, and were executed at *Tyburn* on the twelfth of *February*.

The 21 of *May*, *Francis Throgmorton* was arraigned at the *Guild-Hall* in *London*, where being arraigned, and found guilty of high-treason, had Judgement to be hang'd, drawn and quarter'd the tenth of *July* next following: the said *Throgmorton* was conveyed by water from the *Tower* of *London*, to the *Black-Friers* stairs, and from thence by land to the Sessions Hall in the *Old-Bailey*, without *Newgate*, where he was delivered to the Sher ffs of *London*, laid on a hurdle, drawn to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered. 1584.

The 21 of *January*, Jesuits, Seminaries, and other Mass Priests, to the number of twenty one, late prisoners

soners in the *Tower of London*, Marshalsea, and *Kings Bench*, were shipped at the *Tower-Wharf* to be conveyed towards *France*, and banished this Land for ever.

The second of *March*, *William Parry* was drawn from the *Tower*, thorow the City of *London*, to *Westminster*, and there in the Palace-Court was hanged and quartered for high-treason; as may appear by a book entituled, *A true and plain Declaration of the horrible Treasons practised by* William Parry, *that Arch-Traitor.*

The twenty seventh of *April*, *Philip Howard*, Earl of *Arundel*, for attempting to have passed beyond the Seas, without license of the Queen, was sent to the *Tower.*

On the twentieth of *June*, *Henry Percy* Earl of *Northumberland*, prisoner in the *Tower of London*, upon suspicion of high-treason, was found there to have murdered himself.

The fifth of *July*, *Thomas Awfield*, Seminary Priest, and *Thomas Welby*, Dyer, were arraigned at *London* and found

found guilty, and had Judgment to be hanged as Felons, for publishing books containing false, seditious, and slanderous matter; these on the next morning were executed at *Tyburn*.

On the fourth of *August*, at the end of the Town called *Nottingham*, in *Kent*, eight miles from *London*, the ground began to sink; three great Elms being swallowed up, and driven into the earth, past mans sight.

The fourteenth of *September*, Sir *Francis Drake*, General as well by Sea as by Land; *Christopher Carlile* Esquire, Lieutenant General; *Martin Frobisher*, with divers other Gentlemen-Captains, and two thousand and three hundred souldiers in twenty two Ships and Pinnaces, departed from *Plimouth*, and passing by the Iles of *Bayon*, and the *Canaries*, arrived at Saint *Iago*, which City they took and burned; after, they sailed to Saint *Domingo*, which they spoiled and ransacked; and, retiring homewards, razed and spoiled the City and Fort of Saint *Augustine*, in *Ter-*

ra Floriaa; and the twenty ſeventh of *July*, in *Anno* 1586. arrived at *Plymouth*.

The nineteenth of *September*, to the number of thirty two Seminary Prieſts, and other priſoners in the *Tower* of *London*, *Marſhalſea* and *Kings Bench*, were imbarqued to be tranſported to *Normandy*, and baniſhed for ever.

The nineteenth of *January*, *Nicholas Devereux* was condemned of treaſon, as being made Prieſt at *Rhemes* in *France*: alſo *Edward Barbat* Prieſt, for coming into this Realm, was likewiſe condemned of treaſon, and both drawn to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered on the 21 of *January*.

On the ſame day a maid was burned in *Smithfield*, for poyſoning of her Aunt with whom ſhe lived, and would have poyſoned her Unkle, but that ſhe was prevented.

The fourteenth of *March*, at the Aſſizes kept at the City of *Exeter*, in *Devonſhire*, before Sir *Edward Anderſon*, Lord Chief Juſtice of the Com-

Common Pleas, Serjeant *Floriday*, Sir *John Chichester*, Sir *Arthur Basset*, and *Bernard Drake*, Knights: *Thomas Carew*, *Richard Cary*, *John Fontescue*, *John Waldran*, and *Tho. Risden*, Esquires, and Justices of the Peace: of the common people died very many, Constables, Reves, Tythemen, and Jurors, especially of one Jury, being twelve of them, died eleven, a strange sickness.

This sickness began first among the prisoners, and then fastned on the rest by degrees.

The seventeenth of *March* a strange thing happened; Mr. *Dorrington* of *Spaldwick*, in the County of *Huntington* Esquire, one of her Majesties Gentlemen Pensioners, had a horse which died suddenly, and being ripped up to see the cause of his death, there was found in a hole of the heart of the horse a Worm, and of a wondrous form, for it lay on a round heap in a kall, or skin, in the likeness of a toad, which being taken out, and spread abroad, was in form & fashion not easie to be described;

the length of which worm, divided into many grains, to the number of eighty, spread from the body like the branches of a tree, was from the snout to the end of the longest grain seventeen inches, having four issues in the grains, from whence dropped forth a red water; the body in bigness round about, was three inches and a half; the coler was very like the coller of a Mackarel: this monstrous worm, crawling about to have got away, was stabbed in with a dagger, and died, which after being dried, was shewed to many Honourable persons of the Realm.

The eighteenth of *June*, one *Elks*, Clerk, for counterfeiting the Queens Sign-Manual, to a presentation of the Parsonage of *All-Saints* in *Hastings*, directed to the Arch. Bishop of *Canterbury*, or to his Commissary General, (the Diocess of *Chichester* being void) that he might be instituted Parson there, was drawn, hanged, and quartered at *Tyburn*.

In the month of *July* diverstraiterous persons were apprehended, and

and detected of most wicked conspiracy against her Majesty; and also of minding to have stirred up a general Rebellion through the whole Realm, for joy of whose apprehension, on the fifteenth of the same month at night, the Citizens of *London* caused the Bells to be rung, and Bonfires to be made, and also bar quetting, every man according to his ability, some in their houses, some in the streets, with singing of Psalms, and praising God for preserving her Majesty, and the people of this Land; which doings of the Citizens were so well accepted of her Majesty, as by letters to them directed may appear.

The seventh of *September*, certain of these wicked subjects were indicted: First, for intending treason against the Queens own person; Secondly, for stirring Civil War within this Realm: And thirdly, for practising to bring in a Forraign Power to invade the Realm: Seven of them appeared at *Westminster*, on the thirteenth of *September*, who

all pleaded guilty, and were condemned.

On the eighteenth of *September* the other seven were likewise arraigned, who pleaded not guilty, but were found guilty, and were condemned.

These traytors, fourteen of them in all, were executed in *Lincolns-Inn* fields, on a Scaffold of timber made strongly for that purpose, even in the place where they had used to meet, and to confer on their trayterous practises, there were they hanged, drawn, and quartered: seven of them on the twentieth of *September*, to wit, *John Ballard* Priest, *Adam Babington* Esquire, *John Savage* Gentlemen, *Richard Barnwel* Gentleman, *Chidrick Tichburn* Esq; *Charles Tylney* Esquire, *Edward Abbington* Esquire: the other seven were also executed on the 21 of *September*, to wit, *Thomas Salisbury*, Esquire, *Henry Dunne* Gentleman, *Edward Jones* Esquire, *John Travers* Gentleman, *John Charnock* Gentleman, *Richard Gage* Gentleman, *Jerom Bellamy* Gent.

The

The eighth of *October*, *John Low*, *John Adams*, and *Richard Dibdail*, being before condemned of treason in being made Priests by order of the Bishop of *Rome*, were drawn to *Tyburn*, and there hanged and quartered.

The eighth of *February*, being *Wednesday*, according to sentence lately given by the Nobility, *Mary Stuart*, Queen of *Scots*, about ten of the clock before noon, was executed, and suffered death, by beheading, on a Scaffold set up on purpose at the great end of the Castle of *Fodringay*, in the presence of *George Talbot*, Earl of *Shreswbury*, *Henry Grey* Earl of *Kent*, principal Commissioners, and others the Gentlemen of the Country near adjoyning, to the number of three hundred; all her apparel was burned, but her body with the head was honourably buried at *Peterborow*, on the first day of *August* next following.

Munday the twenty fourth of *February*, a man was hanged for Felony at Saint *Thomas a Watrings*: being begged

begged of the Surgeons for an Anatomy; after he was dead to all mens thinking, cut down, and stripped, laid naked in a chest, thrown in a Cart, and so brought from the place of execution, through the Borough of *Southwark*, and the City of *London*, to the Chirurgions Hall in *London*, near unto *Aldersgate*, the chest being then opened, the weather being extreme cold, he was found to be alive, and lived till *Thursday* next following, and then died.

The twenty third of *February*, a Gunpowder-house at *Redriff* was blown up, and much harm done.

Great provision was made this
1588. year, both by Sea and Land, to withstand the invasion of the Spanish Armado against the Realm: for, besides the general forces of the Land, appointed to be mustered, and put in readiness in several Shires for the defence of the Land, there was also a Levy made of two several Armies; the one to make a body of a Camp to reside at *Tilbury* in *Essex*, to encounter with the Enemy, if he should

should attempt to land in any place of that Country, whereof the Earl of *Leicester*, Lord Steward of her Majesties houshold, was Lieutenant General; as also of the Armies levied against Forraign Invasion: the other to be imployed for the Guard of her Majesties person, under the charge of the Right Honourable the Lord *Hunsdon*, Lord Chamberlain to her Majesty. The Camp at *Tilbury*, consisting both of Horse-men and Foot-men, raised out of all Shires, were of Lancers, two hundred fifty three; of light Horse-men, seven hundred sixty nine; of Foot-men, twenty two thousand: the Army for the Guard of her Majesties person, four hundred eighty one; light Horse-men, one thousand four hundred thirty one; Foot-men, thirty four thousand and fifty. The Navy set forth, and armed for the Seas, consisted partly of her Majesties ships, partly of her Subjects, 269.
which were furnished out of the Port-towns whereunto they belonged: Of this Navy, the chiefest and greatest

greatest part was under the charge of the Lord *Charls Howard*, of *Effingham*, Lord Admiral of *England*, and were addressed to encounter with the *Spanish* Fleet: the rest of the Ships were assigned unto the Lord *Henry Seimour*, Admiral of the Fleet, to guard the Narrow Seas, and to stay the issuing out of the ships and vessels prepared by the Duke of *Parma* at *Dunkirk*.

The twenty third of *May*, the Lord Admiral came to *Plimouth*, with the Fleet aforesaid, finding there Sir *Francis Drake* in a readiness with more than 50 ships and Pinnaces: the twenty fourth of *June*, the Lord Admiral issued out towards *Plimouth*; he divided her Majesties ships into three parts, *viz.* Sir *Francis Drake* in the *Revenge*, he being Vice-Admiral, with other, towards the Islands of *Sicily*; *John Hawkins* Rear-Admiral, in the *Victory*, with other, toward the Isle of *Ushant*; and the Lord-Admiral, with the rest, remaining in the Sleeve, appointed other three, all to discern

if

if the Spanish forces did any way pass.

The nineteenth of *July*, intelligence was brought to the Lord Admiral by a pyrat-Pinnace, whose Captain was *Thomas Fleming*, that the Spanish Fleet was descried, and that it was neer.

The twentieth of *July*, the Lord Admiral made toward the sea, and the same day had sight of the Spanish Fleet, in number by estimation one hundred fifty eight sails, the Lord Admiral cast about towards the land to interrupt them from landing, and having got the wind of them, followed them close all that night, and so continually from place to place, until the second of *August*, in which space having by the power of God wonderfully overcome them, he returned to *Margaret* in *Kent*: Now the Camp being kept at *Tilbury* in *Essex*, under the charge of the Earl of *Leicester*, the ninth of *August*, her Majesty repaired thither, where all the whole camp being set in order of Battalia; she passed through

through every rank of them, to their great rejoycing, and lodged that night, and the night following, in the houſe of Maſter *Edward Rich* in the Pariſh of *Hornedon*; on the next morning, ſhe returned to the Camp, and on the twelfth returned to Saint *James's*; and ſhortly after, the Camp was diſſolved.

Sunday the twentieth of *Auguſt*, Maſter *Nowel*, Dean of *Pauls*—at *Pauls* Croſs, in the preſence of the Lord Mayor, and the Aldermen in ſcarlet, all the Companies in their liveries, preached, and moved them to give God thanks for the great victory given to our Engliſh Nation, by the overthrow of the Spaniſh Fleet.

Auguſt the twenty ſixth, at the Seſſions near unto *Newgate*, were condemned eight men for being made Prieſts beyond the Seas, and remaining in this Realm contrary to the ſtatute, four temporal men for being reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, and four others for relieving the others.

September the ſecond, at night a fierce

fierce fire brake out over against the Dutch-Church in *London*, to the great terrour of the whole City, but by the burning down of one house, and pulling down some other, the fire was quenched.

September the eighth, the Minister at *Pauls*-Cross, moved the people to give God thanks for the overthrow of our enemies the *Spaniards*, and there were shewed eleven Ensigns or Banners, taken in the Spanish ships by our men; and on the next morning hanged on *London*-Bridge towards *Southwark*, where then the Fair was kept, being our *Lady*-day.

October the eighth, a stable was burned with the number of twenty horses, at *Drury*-house near the *Strand*.

November the nineteenth was this year kept holy-day thorow the Realm, with Sermons, singing of Psalms, Bonefires, and much rejoycing and thanksgiving unto God, for the overthrow of the *Spaniards*, our enemies upon the Seas, and a Ser- *An. reg.* 32.

mon

mon at *Pauls* Cross tending to that end.

November the twenty fourth, being *Sunday*, the Queens Majesty having attendants upon her, the privy council, and other of the Nobility, honourable persons, as well spiritual as temporal in great number, all on horse-back, did ride in a Chariot-Throne, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen attending her, with all the companies in their Liveries, standing along to *Pauls* Church, where she heard a Sermon preached by Doctor *Pierce*, Bishop of *Salisbury*, and then went to the Bishops Palace where she dined, and returned to *Somerset*-house by Torch-light.

January the fifth at night, a great wind in the North east, overturned trees, and did great harm in many places.

February the first, two souldiers were set on the Pillory at *Leaden* Hall, where they stood for the space [illegible] hours: the one had his ear[illegible] the other his tongue pierced with an awl, which awl remained in his

his tongue till he was taken from the Pillory, for abusing their Captains with bad words.

About this time *Francis Ket* Master of Art, of *Wimondham*, for holding divers detestable opinions against Christ our Saviour, was burnt neer to the City of *Norwich*.

February the fifth, two Souldiers were hanged on trees at the miles end for being mutinous.

April the fourteenth, *Philip* Earl of *Arundel*, was arraigned at *Westminster* of high treason, and found guilty by his Peers, and had judgement accordingly.

April the eighteenth, Sir *John Norris*, and Sir *Francis Drake*, with six of his Majesties ships, twenty ships of war, and an hundred fit for burden, having in them a choice company of Knights, Captains, Gentlemen, and souldiers, departed from *Plymouth*, and the twenty third of the same arrived at the *Groin*... the twenty sixth, they took ... town with great store of Ordnance, victuals, cables, and other furniture ... or

for shipping; about the sixth of *May* they fought with the *Spaniards*, at *Borges*-Bridge, where the enemy fled with the loss of seven hundred men: the lower town of *Groin* was burned, and the ninth of *May* our fleet set sail, the Earl of *Essex*, Sir *Philip Butler*, and Sir *Roger Williams* met the Fleet, so that on the sixteenth the whole Navy arrived at *Phinicha* where they set to land, and the same day won both Town and Castle: after this day they divided the Army, whereof part marched with Sir *John Norris* by land, to *Lisbon*, the rest with Sir *Francis Drake* passed by Sea to *Cascales*; the twenty fourth, our men entred the suburbs of *Lisbone*, where they obtained rich spoils, and plenty of every good thing: the twenty seventh the Army left *Lisbone*, and came to *Cascales*, without any great fight or skirmish, where they took the town, and then returned for *England*, but landing at *Vigo* they took the town, and wasted the Country.

The twenty first of *June*, Sir *Francis Drake*

Drake arrived at *Plimouth*; and the third of *July*, Sir *John Norris*, with the rest of the Fleet arrived there also; the two Generals being offended one with another.

The first of *August* at night, was the greatest lightning and thunder, that ever was seen or heard of any man living, and yet but small hurt done: God be praised.

The sixth of *November*, *Lodowick Grevil* of *Warwickshire* Esquire, was brought from the *Tower of London* to *Westminster*, and there at the Kings Bench Bar, for murder, and other notorious crimes wherewith he was charged, arraigned, and found guilty; but standing mute, had Judgment to be pressed to death, which was performed in the Goal of the Kings-Bench in *Southwark*, on the fourteenth of *November*: on the which day, for the same fact, his man was hanged at the Court-Gate at *Westminster*.

In this month of *November*, the Citizens of *London* were oftentimes affrighted by fire: first on the twentieth, *An. reg.* 23.

tieth, about four a clock in the morn, on Fish street Hill, where one fair house was burned to the ground, and some people, in helping to quench it, were consumed, and the houses next adjoyning to it. Also, the one side of Saint *Leonards* was sore spoiled: On the twenty two of *November* at night, about eleven of the clock, one other house over against the first was in great danger, but soon slaked: On the twenty sixth, about one of the clock in the morn, one other house and some people were burnt, and many other houses near about were spoiled.

The fifth of *January*, about five a clock in the evening, before *Twelfth day*, began a terrible tempest of wind in the South-west, which continued with great vehemency till about eleven a clock at night: this in the City of *London* blew the tiles off mens houses, and caused them to fear the overthrow of their houses: the lesser West-gate of Saint *Pauls*, next to the Bishops Palace, was broken,

ken, with bolts, and locks, and strong barrs of Iron, so that the same was blown over.

In the Country, houses and barns were blown down, and some far from the places whereon they had stood; besides trees in great numbers torn up by the roots: At the Sea a great deal of harm was done at *Southampton*; the Ships and Barks riding at anchor, were driven ashore and sunk, the like was never seen.

The fifth of *March*, a Maid was burned in Saint *Georges* field without *Southwark*, for poysoning her Mistress, and other people.

This year 1589. *Henry* Duke of *Guise*, and his Brother the Cardinal *Guise*, were both slain by the commandment of the *French* King *Hen.* the third. This Duke was wonderfully beloved of the Clergy, and of the Peers, and Commons of *France*, of the Conclave, and many Forraign Princes; the manner of his death was taken very grievously.

Within a while after, the said King

King *Henry* of *France* was also slain by a Frier, in revenge of the death of the two Brethren before named, and the Frier himself was instantly slain by them that were about the King, who slew him with the same envenomed knife, wherewith he stabb'd the King: this *Henry* the third was the last of the House of *Valois*, and presently upon his death, *Henry* of *Burbon*, King of *Navarre*, laid just claim to the Crown, but it was a long time ere he was settled: by the help of Queen *Elizabeth* at length he enjoyed the Crown of *France* peaceably, without any further molestation.

The next year following, the great and ancient City of *Paris*, by their new King *Henry* the Fourth, was besieged, which City, until the day of their visitation, was a glorious and a flourishing City, and the most populous City in all *Europe*, until, for their better defence, they were constrained to pull down all their Suburbs; and although the Siege lasted not above five months, yet

yet ſuch was the extremity of famine amongſt them, as it may well be ſaid to be greater then that of *Samaria*, or *Ieruſalem*; for after they had eaten all their herbage and carrion, and all manner of moiſt leather, with whatſoever elſe they could get, many of them did eat their own children, and the children of others.

On Wedneſday in Eaſter week, by ſhooting off a Gun in the town of *Wſfringhamton* in *Staffordſhire*, about the number of eighty houſes were burned.

In the month of *Ianuary*, one *Nicholas* a Perveyer, for converting to his own uſe certain proviſion taken for her Majeſty, was hanged for example to others.

The ſixteenth of *Iuly*, *Edmond Copinger*, and *Henry Arrington* Gentlemen, came into *Cheap*, and there in a Carre, proclaimed news from heaven (as they ſaid) to wit, that one *William Hacket* Yeoman, repreſented Chriſt, by partaking his glorified body, by his principal ſpirit, and

that they were two Prophets, the one of Mercy, the other of Judgement, called and sent of God to help him in this great work: these men were afterward apprehended; the twentieth of *July*, *Hacket* was arraigned, and found guilty, as to have spoken divers most false and trayterous words against her Majesty, to have raced and defaced her Arms, as also her Picture, thrusting an Iron Instrument into that part that did represent the brest and heart, for the which he had Judgement, and upon the twenty eighth of *July*, brought from *Newgate* to a Gibbet in *Cheap*, where being moved to ask God and the Queen forgiveness, he fell to cursing and railing against the Queen: he made a Prayer against the Divine Majesty of God; he was therefore hanged and quartered: His immodest speeches at his arraignment and death, utterly disgraced all his former seeming sanctity, wherewith he had shrewdly possessed the common people.

The next day *Edmond Copinger* having

having wilfully abstained from meat, ied in *Bridewell*; and *Henry Ar-gton*, long after in the *Compter*, mitting himself, writ a Book of re-tance, and was delivered.

On the twenty eighth of *October*, en *O Royrk*, a great man of *Ireland*, was arraigned at *Westminster*, and found guilty of High-Treason, and on the third of *November* executed at *Tyburn*.

The tenth of *December*, three Semi-naries for being in this Realm, con-rary to the Statute, and four other for relieving them, were executed, to wit, *Ironmonger* a Seminary, and *Swithen Wells* Gentleman, in *Grayes-Inne* fields, *Blaston* and *White* Semina-ries, and three others at *Tyburn*.

The fourteenth of *January*, Cap-tain *Arnold Cosby* an Irish man, did ribly set upon *John* Lord *Burk*, to the Town of *Wansworth*, in the County of *Surry*, and there upon a malicious intent did wilfully der him, giving him one mortal wound with a Rapier, by means whereof he fell down, and after that,

the said *Cosby* with a Dagger gave unto the said Lord *Burk* twelve, or more several wounds, of the whi mortal wound he died within t hours after, for the which fact was hanged on a Gibbet near *Wa worth*, on the twenty 7th of *Ianuary*.

The eighteenth of *February*, *Thomas Parmort* was convicted of two several High-Treasons; one for being a Seminary Priest, and remaining in this Realm, and the other for reconciling *Iohn Barwis* against the form of a Statute: the said *Barwis* was likewise convicted of treason, for being so reconciled, and also of Felony for relieving the said Priest: *Thomas Parmort* was executed in *Pauls* Church-yard, on the twentieth of *February*.

The 27 of *Febr.* Sir *Iohn Par* Knight, was arraigned at *Westmi* and found guilty of Treason, and judgement, but died in the Tow

The fourth of *May*, a Tilt-boa *Gravesend*, having in the same B about the number of forty perso was over-run by a *Hoy*, so that th

greatest

greatest part of them were drown-
d over against *Greenwich*, the Court
en being there, the Queen beheld
e mischance.

In the month of *June* a young
an was hanged in *Smithfield*, and
woman was burnt, both for poy-
oning her husband a Goldsmith.

The fourth of *September* a wo-
man was burnt in *Smithfield* for
poysoning her husband.

The sixth of *September*, the wind
eing in the West, as it had been for
e space of two daies before very
oysterous; the River of *Thames*
as made void of water, the wind
orcing out the fresh, and keeping
k the Salt, that men in divers pla-
s might go two hundred paces o-
, and then fling a stone to the
d. A Colliar on a Mare rode from
North side to the South, and
again, on either side *London-*
idge, but not without peril of
wning both wayes.

A certain woman, by the Coun- *An. Reg.*
ls appointment, was whipped 35.
rough the City of *London*, for af-

 firming

firming her self to be the daughter of *Philip* King of *Spain*, as she had been perswaded by some accounted Soothsayers, after proved lyars, for she was known to be a Butcher daughter in *Eastcheap*.

March the twenty first *Henry Barrowe* Gentleman, and *John Greenwood* Clark, *Daniel Studley* Girdler, *Sapio Billot* Gentleman, *Robert Bowley* Fishmonger, were indicted for Felony; the said *Barrow* and *Greenwood* for writing certain seditious Books tending to the ruine of the Queen and State; *Studley*, *Billot*, and *Bowley* for publishing and setting forth of the same Books; and on the twenty third, they were all arraigned, found guilty, and had Judgement the last of *March*; *Henry Barrow* and *Greenwood* were brought to Tyburn, and there hanged the sixth of *April*.

About the same time, *Henry* principal penner and publisher Books, intituled, *Martin Marre* late, was apprehended at *Stelbo heath* by the Vicar there, and sent to prison

priſon in the Moneth of *May*; he was arraigned at the Kings Bench Bar, condemned of Felony, and afterwards conveighed from the Kings Bench to Saint *Thomas Watrings*, and there hanged; this pernitious Book much troubled the people.

July the nineteenth, the Court of Aſſiſe was kept in Saint *George's* Fields in a Tent there, ſet up on purpoſe; many priſoners were arraigned, nineteen were burnt in the hand, but none executed; this aſſiſe was made an end the ſame day, which was thought to have laſted three dayes; but the Juſtices made haſte away, for fear of being infected with the Peſtilence.

This Year no *Bartholomew* Fair was kept, becauſe of the ſickneſs.

The whole number buried this year within the City of *London*, the Suburbs, and other places adjoyning, as well of the Plague as other Diſeaſes, from the twenty firſt of the Moneth of *December*, in the Year 1592. until the nineteenth of *December* 1593. was as followeth, with-

in the walls of all diseases, 8598. whereof the plague 5390. without the walls and in the liberties, 9295. the plague 5285, so that within the City and Liberties, of all diseases, 17863. whereof of the Plague 10675.

February the eighteenth, *Harrington* a seminary, was drawn from Newgate to Tyburn, and there hanged and cut down alive, he strugled with the hangman but was quartered.

The last of *February*, *Rodoreck Lopez* a Portugal as it was said, professing Physick, was arraigned at the *Guild-Hall* in *London*, and there found guilty, and had judgement of high Treason, for conspiring her Majesties destruction by poyson.

In this month of *March*, were many great stormes of winde, which overturned trees, houses, steeples, and barnes, in *Worcester-shire*, in *Bewdley* Forrest, many Oakes were overthrown, in *Horton* Wood of the said shire, more then one thousand five hundred Oakes overthrown in one day.

In

In *Stafford-shire*, the shaft of the steeple in *Stafford* town was rent in pieces, along through the midst, and thrown upon the Church, wherewith the said roof was so broken, that one thousand pound would not make it good, houses and barnes were overthrown in most places in that shire, in *Cauck* Wood, more then three thousand trees were overthrown, more then fifty steeples in *Staffordshire* were blown down.

The eleventh of *April* was a great rain, which continued more then twenty four hours, and withall a great north wind.

April the fourteenth, a woman was burnt in *Smithfield* for killing her husband.

May the second came down great floods by reason of sudden showers of hail and rain that had fallen, which bare down houses, iron mills, provision of coles prepared for those mills, and likewise cattel.

June the seventh, Doctor *Lopez*, and two other *Portugals* were drawn from the Kings Bench in *Southwark*

to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

This year, in the moneth of *May*, fell many great showers of Rain, but in the Moneths of *June* and *July*, much more; for it commonly rained day and night till Saint *James*'s Eve; and on Saint *James*'s day it began again, and continued two dayes after; notwithstanding there followed a fair Harvest in the Month of *August*; but in *September* great Rains raised high waters, such as stayed the Carriages, and bore down Bridges, as at *Cambridge*, *Ware*, and elsewhere, so that Grain grew to be of a great price, as a Strike or a Bushel of Rie five shillings, of Wheat six, seven, or eight, which dearth happened more by means of transporting by our Merchants, then the unseasonableness of the weather.

December the thirtieth, a woman was burnt in *Smithfield* for coyning of money.

February the tenth, two Captains named *York* and *Williams*, were executed at Tyburn for Felony.

February

February the tenth, *Southwel* a Jesuite that long time had lain in the Tower of *London*, was arraigned at the Kings Bench Bar; he was condemned, and on the next morrow, drawn from Newgate to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

This Year, by reason of the late transportation of Corn into fortaign Countries, it was grown here to an excessive rate, so as in some parts of the Realm, from fourteen shillings to four marks the Quarter.

Certain men for Coyning were hanged; also a Scrivener in *Holbourn*, was hanged and quartered for taking the great Seal of *England* from the old Patent, and putting the same to a new.

On the twenty ninth of *June* being Sunday in the Afternoon, a number of unruly youths were gathered together on Tower-Hill, being blamed by the warders of *Tower-street* ward, who willed them to sever themselves, and depart from thence; these youths threw stones at them, and drave them back into Tower-

street

ſtreet, and were heartned on by a ſouldier, who ſounded a trumpet, but the trumpeter and many other of them being taken by the Sheriffs of *London*, and committed to Priſon, about ſeven a clock the ſame night, Sir *John Spencer* Lord Mayor, rode to the Tower-hill, attended by his Officers and ſome others, to ſee the hill cleared of all the tumultuous people; where about the middle of the hill, ſome Warders of the Tower, with the Lieutenants men, told Sir *John* that the Sword ought not to be born up there, and two or three catching at it, ſome bickering was there, inſomuch that the ſword-bearer was hurt amongſt them, but the Lord Mayor ſeeing the hill cleared of all trouble, rode back, and the ſword-bearer bearing up the ſword.

July the twenty ſecond, in the preſence of the Earl of *Eſſex* and others ſent from the Queen, were arraigned at the *Guild Hall*, five of thoſe unruly youths that were on the Tower-hill apprehended, they were condemned and had judge-

ment

ment to be hanged and quartered, and were on the twenty fourth day of the same month drawn from *Newgate* to the Tower-hill, and there executed.

February the twentieth, five men for couzning and counterfeiting of Commissions, were set on the Pillory in *West-Cheap*, some of them had their ears nailed, and some cut off, some that had before lost their ears, were burnt on their cheeks and foreheads. *An. Reg.* 38.

In the month of *May* fell continually rain, every day or night, whereby the waters grew deep, brake over the high waies, namely, betwixt *Ilford* and *Stratford* the *Bow*, so that the market-people riding towards *London* hardly escaped, but some were drowned; also toward *Lambeth* in the high way, people not on horsback were born on mens backs, and rowed in Wherries in Saint *Georges* fields.

Robert Earl of *Essex*, and *Charles Haward*, high Admiral of *England*, embarked with one hundred fifty ships

ſhips on the firſt of *June*, weighed Anchor, and hoiſted up ſails, and took their way from *Plimmouth* towards *Spain*, and wone *Cadiz*, and returned with great booties and ſpoiles.

Sunday the eighth day of *Auguſt*, great triumphs was made in *London* for the good ſucceſs of the Earl of *Eſſex* againſt the Spaniard, the winning and burning of the famous town of *Cadiz*, the overthrow of the Spaniſh Navy, with other victories; a ſermon of thankſgiving was preached at *Pauls*-Croſs in the forenoon, and Bonefires with great joy in the afternoon.

Auguſt the fifteenth a new houſe in *Fleetſtreet*, hardly finiſhed, ſodainly fell down, and with it one old houſe adjoyning next to it, by the fall whereof, the man of the houſe with a man-ſervant and a child were killed.

Sunday the fifth of *December*, great number of people, being aſſembled in the Cathedral Church of *Wells* in *Somerſet-ſhire*, in the ſermon time

time before noon, a sodain darkness fell among them, and storm and tempest followed after, with lightning and thunder, such as overthrew to the ground them that were in the body of the Church; all the Church seemed to be on a light fire, a loathsome steanch followed; some stones were stricken out of the Bell Tower, the wiers and irons of the clock were melted, which tempest being ceased, and the people come again to themselves, some of them were found to be marked with strange figures on their bodies, and their garments not perished, nor any marked that were in the Chancel.

A Parliament began at *Westminster* on the twenty fourth of *October*, on the which day many people were smothered and crushed to death, passing between *White-Hall* and the Colledge Church to have seen their Majesty and the Nobility, riding in their robes to the said Parliament.

This year pepper was sold for eight shillings the pound.

January

January the twenty fifth, one named *Ainger*, was hanged at Tyburn, for wilfully and secretly murdering of his own father, a Gentleman and a Counsellor of *Grayes-Inne*, in his chamber there.

1558. On the third of *April*, *Twiford* town in *Devanshire* was burnt by casualty of fire beginning first in a poor cottage; a woman there frying Pancakes with straw, the same fired the house, and so to the town, about one of the clock in the afternoon; the rage of which fire lasted one hour and an half consumed four hundred houses, one hundred and fifty thousand pounds consumed in money, plate, merchandise, household stuffe and houses, fifty Persons, men, women, and children consumed, an almes-house preserved, with poor men therein in the midst of the fire.

July the twelfth, one *Iohn Buckley*, a Priest made beyond sea, having been arraigned in the King's Bench on the third of *July*, and there condemned of Treason for coming

coming into this land contrary to the Statute was drawn to Saint *Thomas* a *Watrings*, and there hanged and quartered, his head set on the Pillory in *Southwark*, his quarters in the high wayes towards *Newington*.

The first of *September*, in the afternoon was great thunder and lightening at *London*, two great cracks, as it had been the shooting off Ordnance; some men were hurt at the *Postern* by the Tower of *London*, and one man slain at the Bridgehouse in *Southwark* over against the Tower.

November the ninth, an Esquire at *Greenwich* was arraigned at *Westminster*, and found guilty of High Treason, and on the thirteenth drawn from the Tower to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

In the month of *July*, were drawn hanged and quartered 2 Priests, one of them was named *Hunt*, and the other *Sprat*, for coming into this Realm contrary to the Statute, they were executed at *Lincoln*, two other Priests *Edward Thing*, and *Robert Nutter*, were likewise executed for

for this same offence at *Lancaster*; also *Thomas Pallafray* a Priest executed at *Durham*, and a Gentleman with him for relieving him, and lodging him in his house.

August the fifth, *Iames* King of Scots, escaped a strange and strong conspiracy in *Scotland*, practised by the Earl of *Gowry* and his brother.

An. Reg. 43. *February* the fifth in the morning being Sunday, a great tempest of wind brake the Windmil beyond Saint *Giles* in the fields without *London*, the Miller thrown one way, an other man another, one thrown north, and the other south, a part of the Mill-roof and half the milstone likewise thrown down.

Sunday the eighth of *February*, about ten of the clock in the forenoon *Robert Deveraux* Earl of *Essex* assisted by divers Noble men and Gentlemen in warlick manner, entred the City of *London* at the Temple Bar, crying For the Queen, till they came to *Fanchurch*-street, and there entred the house of Master *Thomas Smith*, one of the Sheriffs of

of *London*, who finding himself not master of his own house, by means of the strength the Earl brought with him, and being ignorant of his intent and purpose, conveighed himself out of a back door to the Lord Mayor of the City; whereupon the Earl and his Troop turned into *Grace*-street, and there perceiving himself and his assistants to be proclaimed Traytors, also the Citizens to be raised in Arms against him, he with his followers wandring up and down the City, towards *Ludgate* would have passed through, which was closed against him, so that he was forced to return to *Queen Hith*, and from thence by water to his own house in the *Strand*, which he fortified; but understanding that great Ordnance were brought to beat down his house, he yielded, and was conveighed to the Tower about midnight.

February the seventeenth, Captain *Thomas Lee* was drawn to Tybourn and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, for conspiracy against the

the Queen, he took it upon his death, that although he deserved death, yet he was innocent of that he was condemned for.

The eighteenth of *February*, *John Pibush* a Seminary Priest, after seaven years imprisonment in the Kings Bench, was hanged and quartered at Saint *Thomas* a *Watrings*, for coming into this Realm, contrary to the Statute.

The nineteenth of *February*, the Earl of *Essex*, and the Earl of *Southhampton*, were both arraigned at *Westminster*, and found guilty of high Treason.

Ashwednesday the twenty fifth of *February*, the Earl of *Essex* was beheaded within the Tower, between the hours of seven and eight a clock in the morning, being present the Earls of *Hartford* and *Cumberland*, the Lord *Thomas Haward*, Constable of the Tower for that time, and not passing sixty or seventy persons more; the hangman was beaten as he returned thence, so that the Sheriffs of *London* were sent for

for to assist and rescue him from such as would have murdered him.

The seventeenth of *February*, *Mark Backworth*, and *Thomas Filcoks* Seminary Priests, were drawn to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered for coming into the realm contrary to the Statute.

And the same day a Gentlewoman named *Ann Lina* a widow was hanged in the same place for relieving a Priest in her house contrary to the Statute.

February the last, a young Gentleman named *Waterhouse* was hanged in *Smithfield* for speaking and Libelling against the Queens proclamation, and the apprehending of the Earl of *Essex*.

March the thirteenth, Sir *Gelly Merrick* Knight, and *Henry Cuff* Gentleman, were drawn to Tyburn, the one from the Tower, the other from Newgate, and there hanged and quartered, as being actors with the Earl of *Essex*.

March the fifteenth, a new Scaffold was carried from *Leaden Hall* in

in the night, to the Tower-hill, and there set up by torch light.

The eighteenth of *March*, Sir *Charles Danvers*, and Sir *Christopher Blunt* Knights, were upon the new scaffold beheaded.

Two men were set on the Pillory in *Fleetstreet*, whipped with gaggs in their mouths, and their ears cut off, for attempting to have robbed a Gentlewoman in *Fetter-lane*, in the day time, putting gaggs into the mouths of the servants of the house because they should not cry out; one of these thieves was afterwards hanged and quartered at Saint *Thomas Watrings*.

August the twenty sixth, *Desmond* and another Knight brought out of *Ireland*, were sent to the Tower of *London*.

In *November*, the Lady *Mary Ramsey* widow to Sir *Thomas Ramsey*, sometime Mayor of *London*, was buried in the Parish Church or Hospital of Christ-church by Newgate-market; a charitable dole or Almes was given for her on the same day in the

the aiternoon, at the *Leaden Hall*; seventeen poor people being weak and aged, were there among the lusty beggars crushed and troden to death.

Lightning and Thunder often before *Christmas*, and in the holydayes; and an Earthquake at *London* on *Christmas* Eve at noon.

In the month of *January*, news came out of *Ireland*, that on *Christmas* day, the Spaniards and Irish were overcome and slain in great numbers, and the English were victors,

The eighteenth of *January* at night, Bonefires were made, with ringing of Bells, for joy of the news out of *Ireland*, the victory of our men against *Tyrone*.

Windsor Boat was cast away against *Black Friers* stairs by a tempest.

April the nineteenth, *Peter Bullock* Stationer, and one named *Duckett*, for printing of Books offensive against the Queen and State, were hanged at Tyburn.

April

April the twentieth, *Stichborne*, *William Kenſon*, and *Iames Page*, Seminary Prieſts, were drawn to Tyburn, and there hanged and quartered.

The laſt of *Iune*, *Atkenſon* a cuſtomer of *Hull*, was ſet on the Pillory in *Cheap*, and with him three other, who had been brought thither on horſeback, with their faces towards the horſe-tail, and Papers on their heads, they were there whipped on the Pillory and loſt their ears by judgement of the Star-Chamber, for ſlanderous words by them ſpoke againſt the Counſel.

The ſame day in the afternoon ſe great lightning and thunder, wit hail-ſtones in many places of n inches compaſs, which in *Sandwi* in *Kent* lay a foot deep on th ground, broke the glaſs windows o their Churches, and many tyles o their houſes, ſome Barnes were fir with lightning.

February the ſeventeenth, *Willia Anderſon* alias *Richardſon* a Semina ry Prieſt, was drawn to Tyburn, and there

there hanged and quartered for being found in *England* contrary to the Statute.

In the month of *March*, the Queen lying at *Richmond*, dangerous sick, strait watches were set in *London*, with warding of the Gates; Lanthornes with lights all the night hanged out of Windows, at which news the people were sore perplexed.

Thursday the twenty fourth of *March*, about two of the Clock in the morning deceased Queen *Elizabeth*, at her Mannor of *Richmond* in *Surrey*, being aged seventy yeers, and had Reigned four and fourty yeers five moneths and odd dayes, whose Corps was privily conveyed to *White-Hall*, and there remained till the twenty eight of *April*, and then buried at *Westminster*.

The same day aforesaid, the Nobility and Councel of State, with as great peace, prudence, and providence, as the heart of man could imagine, assembled themselves together, and far beyond the gene-

ral imagination of all men, being a matter of remarkable concernment, took speedy order, aswell for the instant manifesting the Queens death, as in publishing to the whole Realm, for their lasting comfort, the true and lawful Successor, and about eleven of the clock the same Thursday in the forenoon, which according to the computation of the Church of *England* is the last day of the year, 1602. being accompanied with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriffs of *London*, and many other of most Reverend and Honorable quality, at the Cross in *Cheap*, Proclaimed, *James* the Sixth of that name King of *Scotland*, to be the right King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*, *Defender of the Faith*, being lineally descended from *Margaret*, the eldest daughter to King *Henry* the Seventh, by *Elizabeth* his wife, which was the eldest daughter of King *Edward* the fourth, the said *Margaret* was married to King *James* the fourth of that name, King of *Scotland*, in the yeer of our Re-

Redemption 1503. who had Issue *James* the fifth: who was father to *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, and the said *Mary* was mother to *James* the Sixth, Monarch of the Island of great *Brittany*, and King of *France* and *Ireland*; This forenamed Proclamation, was most distinctly, and audibly read by Sir *Robert Cecill* Principal Secretary unto *Queen Elizabeth*, also the Lords and Privy Counsellors of State, with great diligence, send speedily Condigne Messengers to his Majesty into *Scotland*, who manifested their noble proceeding, with tender of their zealous love and duty, and the peoples universal joy, and great desire to see their King, which his Majesty most graciously accepted, approved all their proceedings, and returned them all Princely thanks, Authorizing the Lords, and others late Privy Counsellors of Estate to the Queen, to persist as they had began, until He came personally unto them.

This Change was very Plausable,

and well-pleasing unto the Nobility and Gentry, and generally to all the Commons of the Realm, among whom the name of a King was so strange, that few could Remember, or had seen a King before, except they were aged persons, considering that the Government of the Realm had continued neer the space of fifty yeers under the Reign of two Queens, which is the far greater part of an old mans age, but tidings hereof being brought to the King in *Scotland*, he called a Counsel to him and taking order for setling all things in his Realm of *Scotland*, began his voyage towards *England*.

King James.

An. reg. 1. PResently upon the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*, of Famous memory, the Nobility of this land, and Privy Councellors of estate unto the said Queen, acknowledged

James

James the sixth then King of *Scotland* for their lawful King, and within six hours after her death, the said Lords and Counsellours, gave full satisfaction unto the people by three proclamations, the first at the Court Gate, the second at the *Cross* in *Cheap-side*, and the third at the Tower, by the name of *James the first King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith*, the King being then full thirty six yeers of age, and Crowned King of *Scots* in his infancy, began his Raign over the Isle of Great *Brittany* the four and twenty of *March*, 1602.

The Nobility and State aforesaid, with all speed sent *Charles Pearcy*, and Master *Thomas Sommerset*, with Letters unto the King signifying the death of the Queen, and the tender of their duties, love, and allegiance, but Sir *Robert Cary* rid Post, and brought the first news to the King, and as he rod gave knowledge unto his brother Sir *John Cary*, then Governor of *Barwick*, this

calme and discreet course, of the *English* Lords, in Proclaiming the King, and quiet setling the whole Estate, without faction or interruption, was as plausible unto all his loving Subjects, as admired of Foraign Nations.

April the fifth, the King came from *Edenborough* to *Barwick*, and the next day came news of many disordered persons, that were in Armes in the Borders, whereat the King was much troubled, and forthwith there was power sent to suppress them, and after that, when the King came to *London*, he with the advice of the Counsel, set all the parts of the North-Borders, in as good condition, as any other parts of his Dominions.

April the tenth, divers prisoners were discharged out of the *Tower*, amongst whom, the Earl of *Southampton* was the chiefest.

April the twenty seventh, was thirteen persons slain and blown in pieces by misfortune, at the Gunpowder Mill at *Reddriffe*.

April

April the twenty eight, at *Westminster* a very Royal Obsequy, for the late Queen *Elizabeth*, according to the Kings appointment, by his Letters to the Lords of the Privy Counsel.

May the nineteenth, Proclamation was made for the suppression of disordered persons in the *North*: and for the mutual Peaces and Amity of both Kingdoms.

June the first, there was one whipped through *London*, for presuming to come to the Court, having his house infected.

June the fourth, *Vallentine Thomas*, having been many yeers prisoner in the *Tower* of *London*, was arraigned at the Kings Bench Bar, and there condemned of High Treason, for conspiracy against our late Queen, and some of her Counsel, and the seventh of *June*, about Six of the clock he was drawn from the Kings Bench in *Southwark* to *Saint Thomas a Waterings*, and there hanged and quartered. 1584

July the second, the King solemnized the Feast of St. *George*, at *Winsor*, and Installed Prince *Henry* Knight of the Garter, and there the chief Ladies of *England*, did Homage to the Queen.

There were also made Knights with Prince *Henry*, the Duke of *Lennox*, the Earl of *Southampton*, the Earl of *Marre*, and the Earl of *Pembrook*.

Within a few dayes after were made divers Proclamations for the apprehension of *Anthony Copley*, Sir *Griffin Markham* Knight, and *William Watson*, and *William Clerk* Priests, and about the same time was apprehended as Traytors, the Lord *Cobham* and his brother, the Lord *Gray*, Sir *Walter Rawley*, and others.

The fifth of *August* was Commanded by the Bishops to be kept as a Holy day, with Prayers, Preaching and thanksgiving to Almighty God, for the Kings escape from being murdered by Earl *Gowry* in *Scotland*.

The

The Plague increased most grievously in *London*, and thereupon it was ordered, that every *Wednesday*, there should be a general Fasting and prayer, with preaching through the land, to draw the people to humility and repentance.

This year was *Bartholmew* Fair forbidden to be kept, and *Michaelmas* Term adjourned, and to be kept at *Westminster*, but by reason of the sickness, it was afterward kept at *Winchester*, and the Lord Mayors great triumphs and feasts was this year omitted.

The fourth of *November*, the Lord *Cobham*, the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton* were brought from the Tower of *London* unto *Winchester*, to be arraigned; and to that purpose were sent to *Winchester*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, Sir *Griffin Markham* Knights, *George Brook* brother to the Lord *Cobham*, *Anthony Copley* Gentleman, *William Watson* and *William Cleark* Priests: and the same day out of the Gatehouse at *Westminster*, went Sir *Edward Parham*, he was acquitted

Edward Parham

by the Jury. The twenty ninth of *November* were executed the two Priests, and six days after was *George Brook* hanged, and the ninth of *December*, Sir *Griffin Markham* and the two Barons, after they had been severally brought upon the Scaffold in the Castle of *Winchester*, and had made their confessions, and prepared themselves to dye, upon a suddain, the Kings Warrant written with his own hand, was there delivered to Sir *Benjamin Tichborne*, High Sheriff of *Hampshire*, commanding him to stay execution, these three and Sir *Walter Rawleigh* were returned Prisoners to the *Tower* again, the fifteenth of *December*.

From the twenty third of *December* 1602. unto the twenty second of *December* 1603, there died of all diseases, within *London* and the liberties thereof, thirty eight thousand two hundred forty and four, whereof, of the Plague, thirty thousand, five hundred seventy eight, and the next year after, *London* was clear of that infection, and then were all the

shires

shires in *England* grievously visited, note the work of God.

March the fifth, was proclamation made for authorising the Book of Common Prayer.

February the twenty second, Proclamation was made against all Jesuits and Seminaries, that they should forthwith depart out of the Kingdom.

March the fifth, Proclamation was made for conformation of the Ecclesiasticall Government of the Church of *England*, and the Book of Common Prayer, as it had been used in the time of Queen *Elizabeth*.

At this time *Robert Dove* of *London* Merchant Taylor, gave competent means for ever, for the toling of a Bell in Saint *Sepulchres* Church, to cause good people to pray for such prisoners as are to be executed out of *Newgate* and to cease when they are executed; this bell should begin to toll at six a clock in the morning, and the same is made known to the Prisoners that the said bell is to put them

them in mind to prepare themselves for death.

Upon the first day of *May*, *Richard Haydock* a Physitian, asked forgiveness of the Lord Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, for deluding the King and many others, under pretence of being inspired, and to preach in his sleep by night, with which deceit he had strongly possest the vulgar, as it was hard to remove them, although he confessed the abuse.

In this moneth *John Lepton* of *Kepwick* in the County of *York* Esq; a Gentleman of an ancient family, and of good reputation, his Majesties servant; and one of the Grooms of his most honorable Privy Chamber, performed so memorable a journy, as I may not omit to record the same to future ages, the rather because I have heard sundry Gentlemen who were good horsemen, and likewise good Physitians affirm, it was impossible to be done without danger of his life.

He undertook to ride five several times betwixt *London* and *Yorke*, in

in ſix days, to be taken in one week, betwixt Munday morning and Saturday night, he began his journey upon Munday being the twentieth day of *May*, betwixt two and three of the clock in the morning, forth of Saint *Martins* neer *Alderſgate*, within the City of *London*, and came into *York* the ſame day, betwixt the hours of five and ſix in the afternoon, where he reſted that night; the next morning being Tueſday, about three of the clock, he took his journey forth of *York*, and came to his lodging in St. *Martins* aforeſaid, betwixt the hours of ſix and ſeven in the afternoon, where he reſted that night, the next morning being *Wedneſday*, betwixt two and three of the clock, he took his journey forth of *London*, and came into *York* about ſeven of the clock the ſame day, where he reſted that night, the next morning being Thurſday, betwixt two and three of the clock, he took his journey forth of *York*, and came to *London* the ſame day, betwixt ſeven and eight of the clock, where he reſted

ed that night, the next morning being Friday, betwixt 2. and 3 of the clock, he took his journey towards *York*, and came thither the same day betwixt the hours of seven and eight, in the afternoon, so as he finished his appointed journey, to the admiration of all men in five dayes, according to his promise, and upon Munday the twenty seventh of this moneth, he went from *York* and came to the Court at *Greenwich* upon Tuesday the twenty eight to his Majesty in as fresh and cheerful manner, as when he first began. *SSSS. 333.*

The second of *July* 1605. seventeen *Scottish* Ministers, contrary to the Kings former expres Commandment, held a Solemn Assembly at *Aberdine* in *Scotland*, who being Convented for the same before the Counsel of *Scotland* utterly denyed not onely their Lordships authority in that behalf, but the Kings also, saying that in matters Ecclesiastical they neither owe nor ought to acknowledge themselves in any subjection

jection, either to the King or to any Temporal power; and that all Spiritual difference, ought to be tryed and determined by the Church, as Competent Judges, justifying their voluntary meeting to be good and warrantable by the word of God, alleadging the several Assemblies of the Apostles, without knowledge or consent of any Temporal Estate, for which riot, and for denying the Kings Supremacy in Causes Ecclesiastical, six of the chief of them the tenth of *January* following at *Blackness*, were arraigned and condemned of High Treason.

July the eighth, Proclamation was made against Pyrates, and other *English* Mariners and Souldiers, who under pretence of serving the States, robbed divers *English* men and others, who made complaint thereof to his Majesty. Now this is the third Proclamation against Pirats.

William Calverley of *Calverley* in *York shire* Esquire, murdered two of his own children, at home at his own

own house, then stabbed his wife into the body, with full intent to have killed her, and then instantly with like fury went from his house, would have killed his childe at Nurse, but was prevented, he was Pressed to death at *York* the fifth of *March*.

Thomas Pearcy, *Robert Catesby* and others in the last yeer of Queen *Elizabeths* Raign, by the Instigation of certain Jesuits practised with the King of *Spain*, to send a well furnished Army upon *England*, promising him great aide, to entertain them at their arrivall at *Milford-Haven*, and to that end the King promised to send them fifty thousand pound, for Levying of Horse and Foot, and preparation in *England* for them of Ammunition, but when this was in a manner concluded upon, Queen *Elizabeth* died, and the King of *Spain* upon certain knowledge that King *James* was established, dispatched his Embassadours and Commissioners for *England*, for confirmation of a lasting

Peace

Peace between them, yet nevertheleſs, the ſaid *Robert Catesby* ſent *Thomas Winter* again to the King of *Spain*, to reſollicite their former project, but the King anſwered him? Your old Queen is dead with whom I had Wars; and you have a King with whom I have ever been at Peace and Amity, and for continuance thereof, I have ſent my Commiſſioners, and untill I ſee what will become thereof, I will not hearken unto any other courſe whatſoever, when *Winter* returned and made this known unto *Catesby*, *Percey*, and the reſt, they began to caſt about what might be done of themſelves, to the Advance of the *Romane Catholike Religion*, but firſt they would ſee the event of the firſt Parliament, if they would mittigate any former Laws, and try what good the concluſion of Peace with *Spain* would do before they attempted any further, but when they perceived, that neither Parliament, nor publike peace ſorted in any part to their deſires, and that the peace concluded with

with *Spain*, was rather a more ready means for the law to proceed against them then otherwise, because the peace concerned onely the amity of Christiam Princes, for the general good of Christendom, without any particular or private respect; then *Catesby* told the rest he had a devise in his head that should free them and the rest of the Catholicks here in *England* from their oppressors, and when he had found out fit Ministers for execution of his devise, after they had taken oath and Sacrament for secrecy, he told them he had devised the mean to blow up the Parliament-house, by undermining the same, when the King, and Queen, and Prince, and Commons were assembled, which project they presently embraced, and forthwith *Pearcy* hired lodgings close to the Parliament house, and then they appointed Miners, who with great difficulty digged and undermined part of the wall, but after a while they understood that the vault right under the Parliament house was to

be

be let, then *Guido Faukes* hired it, this *Guido Faukes* was of late a Souldier in *Flanders*, and for that purpose sent for, who by consent of the rest changed his name, and was called *John Johnson*, Master *Pearcies* man, after they had hired the Vault, they secretly conveighed into it thirty and six barrels of powder and covered them over with Billets and Faggots.

About ten days before, the Parliament began, and unknown party met with a servant of my Lord *Mounteagles*, and delivered him a letter, charging him speedily to deliver it to my Lord, which he did, when his Lord had read it, and observed the dangerous contents, with a special caveat not to appear the first day of Parliament, he was amazed, and forthwith delivered it to the Earl of *Salisbury* the Kings chief Secretary and Counsellor of State, when the Earl had judiciously observed the strange phrase and tenor thereof, with the terrible threats therein against the whole state, he acquain-

acquainted the Lord Chamberlain therewith, and then they shewed it to the Lord Admiral, the Earls of *Worcester* and *Northampton*, who instantly consulted what was fittest to be done, omitting neither time, dilligence, nor industry, all which notwithstanding, they could not as yet find out the depth of this mystery, and were therefore much troubled in mind, because the appointed day of Parliament drew near, which was Tuesday the fifth of *November*: the Saturday before, the King being returned from hunting, the said Lord acquainted his Highness with what had past, and when his Majesty had well noted the strange contents of the letter, which purported the suddain ruine of the State, the King said that notwithstanding the slight regard that should be given to scattered Libels, yet this was more quick then was usually in Libels, and willed them to search in all places as well not daily frequented as of usual repair, and as concerning any forraign disturbance or invasion, he well knew

knew the force and preparation of all Christian Nations, and that whatsoever plot and treason was now in hand, it must be performed in some unsuspected place, and by some home-bred Traytors, whereupon new search was made, about the Court and Parliament House, but could not as yet find any thing out worthy their labors, all which labors, all which searches was performed with such silence and discretion, as there rose no manner of suspition either in Court or City, the Lord Chamberlain whose office it most concerned, never rested day nor night, and the night before the Parliament, as Sir *Thomas Knevet* with others scouted about the Parliament house, espied a fellow standing in a corner very suspiciously, and asked him his name, and what he was, and what he did there so late, who answered very bluntly his name was *John Johnson*, Master *Pearces* man, and keeper of his lodgings, Sir *Thomas Knevet* still continued his search in all places, and returning thither

thither again, found him lingring there still, searched him, and found under his Cloak a dark Lanthorne with a Candle burning in it, and about him other signs of suspition, that he stood not there for any good, then the Knight entered the Vault, where he found the powder covered with Faggots and Billots, and then the Lord Chamberlain Commanded the Traytor to be bound, and being now three of the clock in the morning, he went unto the King, and with exceeding joy, told his Majesty the treason was found out, and the Traytor in hold, the King desired to see *Faukes*, who when he came before the King, used like traytorous speeches, as he did at his first apprehension, affirming he was the onely man to perform this treason: saying it sore vexed him that the deed was not done, and for that time would not confess any thing, touching the rest of the conspirators, but that he himself onely alone was the contriver and practiser of this treason.

Between

Between five and six a clock in the morning, the Councel gave order to the Lord Mayor of *London* to look well to the City; and in very plain manner, to set civil Watch at the City Gates, signifying therewithall that there was a Plot of treason found out, and that the King would not go to Parliament that day, the same day in the afternoon the manner of the treason was by way of Proclamation made known unto the people, for joy whereof there was that night; within the City and about as many Bonfires as the streets could permit, and the people gave humble and hearty thanks to Almighty God for their King and Countries right blessed escape.

Within three days after two other Proclamations were made, signifying unto the people who were the chief Conspirators, with commandement to apprehend *Pearcy* and *Catesby*, and to take them alive if it were possible, which said *Pearcy* and *Catesby* were gone to *Holback* in

in *Warwick-shire*, to meet *Winter*, *Grante* and others; where under pretence of a great hunting, they made account to raise the Country, and surprize the Lady *Elizabeth*, from the Lord *Harrington*, whom they meant to Proclaim Queen, and in whose name they meant to take up Arms, being perswaded that the King, the Prince and the Duke of *York*, were at that time blown up in the Parliament House, but when they found their Treason was known and prevented, and saw the Kings Forces round about the house, so as they could not escape, *Pearcy* and *Catesby* very desperately issued out, and fighting back to back, were both slain with one Musket-shot.

Saturday the ninth of *November* the *King* went to Parliament, where in the presence of the Queen, the Prince, the Duke of *York*, the Embassadors of the King of *Spain*, and the *Arch-Duke*, and the Lords Spiritual, and Temporal, and Commons of the same, he made a very solemne oration, Manifesting the

the whole Complott of this Treason.

January the nineteenth, a great *Porpaise* was taken alive at *Westham*, in a little Creek; a mile and a half within the Land, and was presented unto *Francis Gofton* Esquire, Chief Auditor of the Impresta, and within a few dayes after, a very great Whale came within eight miles of *London*: whose length was divers times seen above the Water, and the same was judged to be a great deal longer then any Ship in the River.

A few dayes before *Christmas*, the Parliament brok up, and began to sit again the twenty second of *January* being Tuesday, and continued until the twenty seventh of *May* next following; in which Parliament, they gave the King and his Successours, three entire Subsities, and six Fifteens, and then the Parliament was prorogued, untill the eighteenth of *November*; at this time the Clergie gave unto the King and his Successors four entire

Subsidies, and in this Parliament it was enacted, that the fifth of *November* should be kept Holy day for ever, with preaching, and giving God thanks for his mercy, in preventing that terrible danger, of the late practise by *Piercy* and *Catesby*, with the rest of their wicked Crew, to blow up the Parliament-House.

January the twenty seventh, at *Westminster* were Arraigned *Thomas Winter*, *Guydo Fawkes*, *Robert Keyes*, and *Thomas Bates*, for plotting to blow up the Parliament-House, Digging in the Mine, taking Oath and Sacrament for secresie; and Sir *Everard Digby* for being made acquainted with the said Treason, yeelding Assent to it, and taking his corporal oath for secrecy; all which Indictments were proved against them, and by themselves confessed, and thereupon had Judgement given them, to be Drawn, Hanged and Quartered, their limbs to be set upon the City-Gates, and their heads upon *London*-Bridg; according to which sentence, the thirtieth of

Janua-

January, Sir *Everard Digby*, *Robert Winter*, *Iohn Graunt*, and *Baites*, at the West end of Saint *Pauls* Church, and the next day after, the other four were executed in the Parliament-yard, and six of the eight acknowledged their guiltiness in this horrible Plot, and dyed very penitently; but *Graunt* and *Keyes* did not so *Saturday*, the twenty second of *March*, between six and seven a clock in the forenoon, a rumour was sodainly spread throughout the Court and the City of *London*, that for certain, the K. that morning was slain, as he was a hunting in *Okeing*-Park, twenty miles from *London*; which dreadful newes still increased, until nine of the clock, being seconded by infinite suggestions, by reason whereof, it was generally received for truth, and thereupon the Court Gates were kept shut: The Lord Mayor began to set Guard at the City Gates, and to raise the Trained-bands: Sir *William Wade* Lieutenant of the Tower, did the like with his Hamlets, within his liber-

ties, and the Parliament was much amazed: but by eleven of the clock the joyfull news of the Kings good health was made known in *Lond.* by Proclamation, as it had been at the Court an hour before, whereat the people began to revive their vexed spirits, which till then were wonderously surcharged with hearts grief. This flying newes went three dayes journey into the Countrey before it was surpresst.

Friday the twenty eight of *March* 1606. was Araigned and condemned *Henry Garnet*, *Provincial* of the *Iesuites* in *England*, for being acquainted with the Gunpowder plot and concealing the same, for which he was condemned to be Drawn, Hanged, and Quartered, and his head to be set upon *London* bridge, and according to that Sentence he was executed the third of *May*, at the West end of Saint *Paul* Church, where he acknowledged the greatnes of his offence, in concealing the Treason; and besought the Catholikes to forbear and desist from

om Treason, and all other violent tempts whatsoever, against Kings, d Princes, saying that all such pra-ises were utterly against the Ca-holike Religion.

The tweny nine, and thirtieth of *March*, the winde was extream vi-olent, so as it caused much Ship-wrack upon the coasts of *England*, *France*, and the *Low-Countryes*, brought in the Sea, and drowned much Cattel; and in *Picardie* near *Dyepe*, it blew down a steeple which ew fourscore Persons in the fall hereof: in *Flanders*, and up towards *Germany*, there were many Church-Townes, Wind-mills, and Trees own down, and the eighth of *Iune* llowing, it rained twenty four ours, and the next day there arose reat Land-floods, which carried way Mills, Trees, and Houses, ade new Currants, where never y was before; it carried away reat store of Cattel, Timber, and other things from off Upland-grounds.

The tenth of *Iune*, Proclamation

was made for the banishing of all Seminaries, Jesuites, and Roman-Priests.

The fifteenth of *July*, the wife of *Richard Homewood*, of *East Grimstead* in *Sussex* without any known cause, murdered her own three children, and threw them into a Pit, and then cut her own throat likewise.

The twentieth of *January*, it pleased God to send a mighty West-wind, which continued sixteen hours, which brought in the Sea, by reason whereof, and of high Spring-tides, both which encountred the Land-waters, after a great rain, which caused the River of *Severn* beginning as far as the Mount in *Cornwal*, to overflow her Banks all along on both sides, up into *Somerset-shire*, and *Gloceſter-shire*: in some places the Water overflowed the Banks three foot, in other places five foot, and some places seven foot, by reason of which suddain inundation, much people and Cattel were drowned, many Churches and Villages borne down, and spoiled, and

some

some utterly destroyed, and in *Wales* in several places, it did great harm in manner as aforesaid, the like before was never known.

Maundy *Thursday*, the second of *April*, there hapned great inundations of water in *Kent*, *Essex*, *Suffolk*, and *Norfolk*; and the seventeenth of *April*, there arose in the City of *Coventry* a most strange and dreadful Inundation.

November the twenty sixth, Proclamation was made concerning the Earl of *Tyrone Tercounel*, and others of *Ireland*, signifying their purpose and practise to exterpit the English Nation out of *Ireland*, and to confer and yield the Kingdom of *Ireland* to the Pope, and *Tyrones* soliciting forraign Princes to attempt the conquest thereof.

The twentieth of *December*, proclamation was made to apprehend the Lord *Maxwel*, who wounded the Porter, and so brake Prison out of *Edenborough* Castle; this Lord *Maxwel* aided *Iames Mackdonel* to escape likewise.

December the eighth, began a hard Frost, and continued till the fifteenth of the same, and then thawed; and the twenty second of *December*, it began again to freez very violently, so as some persons went halfe way over upon the ice, and the thirtieth of *December*, many people went quite over in many places, and so continued till the third of *Ianuary*, the people passed daily between *London* and the Bank-side at every half Ebb, for the flood removed the ice, and forced the people daily to seek new paths, except onely between *Lambeth* and the Ferry at *Westminster*, by which it became very firme passage, until the great thaw; and from Sunday the tenth of *Ianuary*, until the fifteenth of the same, the frost grew extream, so as the ice became firme, and removed not; and then all sorts of men, women, and children went boldly upon the ice in most parts, some shot at pricks, others bowled, and daunced, with other variable pastimes; by reason of which concourse of people,

there

were many that set up Booths, and standings upon the ice, as fruit-sellers, victulers, that sold Beer and Wine, shoe-makers, and a Barbers Tent: every of them had fire near unto them: the fifteenth of *Ianuary* it began somewhat to thaw, and so continued four dayes together; yet nevertheless, the great ice upon the Thames held firm and passable, and became somewhat smooth, like as in the last great frost in the year 1564. which before were very craggy and uncertain: the nineteenth of *Ianuary*, the frost began again, but not so violently, until Sunday the twenty fourth of *Ianuary*, and held on until the thirtieth of the same; the first of *February* the ice began to break by little and little, and the next day in the afternoon all the ice was gone, and quite dissolved, so as no sign remained thereof. Many Bridges were spoiled by this frost, and much fowl perished, especially small Birds, which in many places were found frozen to death; this frost was more grievous in *France* and *Ireland*, than in *England*. *Feb-*

February the ninth, *John Ramsey* Knight, Baron of *Barnes*, Viscount *Hadington*, married *Elizabeth* the eldest daughter of *Robert* Earl of *Sussex*, the King gave her in marriage, and at dinner he drank to the Bride and the Bridegroom in a fair cup of gold, which he gave him, and with it six hundred pound a year pension out of the Exchequer, to the longest liver of them both; this the King did do, to reward his faithful service, against the dangerous treason of Earl *Gowry* in *Scotland*.

March the tenth, was laid the first stone for the new building of *Algate*, but it was not fully finished till the next year after; this old gate was taken down and finished at the charges of the Citizens.

April the eleventh, *George Ferrar* a Seminary, was drawn to Tyburn, and there executed.

April the eleventh being Munday, the quarter Sessions was held at *Edmonsbury*, and by negligence an Out Malt-house was set on fire, from whence in most strange and fud-

ſuddain manner, through fierce winds, the fire came to the farther part of the town, and as it were, left ſome ſtreets and houſes ſafe, and untouched; the flame flew clear over many houſes near unto it, and did much ſpoil to many fair Buildings fartheſt off, and ceaſed not until it had conſumed one hundred ſixty houſes, beſides others, and in dammage of waters and houſhold goods, to the full value of threeſcore thouſand pound; the King ſhewed a great deal of kindneſs to the diſtreſſed inhabitants, as in giving them five hundred load of Timber, to repair their houſes; as in preferring their beſt means to raiſe their general and particular eſtates, and in giving them a new Charter; the Knights and Gentlemen likewiſe of the County performed great kindneſs unto the townſmen, the City of *London* gave freely towards their relief.

April the nineteenth, at *White-Hall* dyed *Thomas* Earl of *Dorſet*, Lord High Treaſurer of *England*; he dyed ſuddenly at the Council table.

April

April the twenty ninth proclamation was made, commanding the oath of allegiance to be ministred to all persons that should come from beyond the Seas, onely to distinguish honest Subjects, from traiterous practisers, and not for any point or matter in Religion, all known Merchants and others of honest state and quality, was exempted from taking this oath; this Proclamation was made, by reason that many suspicious persons of base sort came daily from beyond the seas, and refused to take the oath.

Iune twenty third, *Thomas Garnet* a Jesuite was executed at Tyburn, having favour offered him, if he would have taken the oath of allegiance, which he refused.

This Summer at *Astley* in *Warwickshire*, by reason of the fall of the Church; there was taken up the corps of *Thomas Grey*, Marques of *Dorset*, he was buried the tenth of *October*, 1530. in the twenty second year of the reign of *Henry* the eighth, and albeit he had lain seventy eight

years

years in the Earth, yet his Eyes, Hair, and Flesh remained in a manner as, if he had been newly buried.

For these five years past, great and manifold Robberies, Spoiles, Piracies, Murders, and Depredations, within the Streights, and elsewhere, have been committed by several Companies of English Pirats, as well upon our own Nation, as others; but especially upon the *Florentines* and *Venetians*, wherewith his Majesty was much grieved, and for that cause published from time to time several Proclamations, denouncing the same offenders to be Rebels, and therewithal gave order for their suppression & apprehension as traitors & Peace-breakers; but all this prevailed not, for they still prevailed, persisted and maintained their former villanies; with which offenders there were some English Merchants, who very cunningly underhand used Commerce, Track, and Traffick for stollen goods, to the great Cherishing of those Malefactors,

factors, and dishonour of this Nation, for redress whereof the King by Proclamation the eighth of *January*, Prohibited from all manner of medling, or dealing with them upon great penalties; all English Merchants whatsoever, Commanding the Judge of the Admiralty to proceed severely in Justice against all such offenders, and that from him there should be no appeal granted to any person touching the premises: all which notwithstanding the number of Pirates still increased, and did much damage to the English Merchants, and to all other Nations; there were Hollanders, and Easterlings, that at this time and before became fierce Pirates, and held consort with the English Robbers, *viz. Ward*, *Bishop*, Sir *Francis Verny*, and others: whereupon the King of *Spain* sent certain Ships of War, under the command of *Don Lewis Faxardo*, who very politickly about the middle of *July* came upon them at *Tunis*, & suddenly burned twenty of their ships, lying in Harbour,

at

which time though Captain *Ward* escaped in person, by being then ashore, yet his great strength and riches perished in the fire, with some of his Confederates.

December the two and twentieth, Nineteen Pirates were executed at *Wapping*, some had been in consort with the Englisn Pirates,

Sunday the nineteenth of *February*, when it should have been low water at *London-Bridge*, quite contrary to course, it was then high water, and presently it ebbed almost half an hour, the quantity of a foot, and then suddenly it flowed again, almost two foot higher then it did before, and then ebbed again, until it came to its course almost as it was at first, so that the next flood began in a manner as it should, and kept its due course in all respects, as if there had been no shifting nor alteration of Tydes; all this hapned before twelve a clock in the forenoon, the weather being indifferent calm.

The thirteenth of *June*, the King, Queen,

Queen and Prince, with many gre
Lords and others, came to the To
er to make trial of the Lions
valour, and to have the Lions ski
kill a great fierce Bear that had killed
Childe; but the Lyons being tryed
by one and one at a time, and lastly
by two together which were bro
in that open yard, where the Bea
was put loose for Combat, yet would
none of them assaile him, but fled
from him to their Dens; after the
first Lyon was put forth, then was
there a Stone Horse put into the
Bear and Lyon; who when he had
gazed upon them a while, fell to gra-
zing, standing in the midst betwee
them both: and whereas at the fir
there was but two Mastives let in
who fought stoutly with a lion, the
was now six Dogs let in, who flew
all upon the Stone-horse, being mo
in their sight at their first enrrance,
and would soon have wearied the
horse to death, but that suddenly
even as the King wisht, there enter'd
in three stout Bearwards, who won-
derous valiantly rescued the Horse,

and

and brought away the Doggs whilst the Lyon and the Bear stood staring upon them; and the fifth of *July* this Bear according to the Kings Commandment was baited to death by Doggs upon a Stage, and the Mother of the murthered Childe had twenty pounds given her out of the money given by the people to see the death of the Bear.

Robert Allyley, being Arraigned at *Newgate* for fellony, stood mute and refused the ordinary tryall; whereupon as the manner is, the Hangman came unto him to binde his hands, but *Allyley* resisted, and with his fist struk him on the face, in the presence of the Judges, who presently remembred, that this prisoner but the last Sessions before was there convicted of Fellony, and for the same had obtained the Kings Special Pardon; which Pardons in general, are unto all Persons but onely upon their good behaviour to the King and his subjects; and thereupon the Court gave judgment, that for the blow he gave, his hand

hand should first be cut off: and then his body to be hanged for that fact, for the which he had his pardon, according to which sentence he was presently executed at the Sessions Gate.

Thursday the third of *May*, the *French* Queen was Crowned with all Solemnity in *Paris*, and having been ten years before married to the King, and the next day was murthered in his Coach as he rode through *Paris* by a base villain that stabbed him into the body twise with a long knife, that he dyed instantly, and his body was carried to the *Loovers* presently upon the Kings death, the Queen was made Regent, during her sons minority, *viz. Lewis the thirteenth.* The twentieth of *May*, being Sunday, our King, Queen, and Prince, the Duke of York, the Lady *Elizabeth*, and all the Lords and Ladies of the Court mourned in Black for the death of the French King *Henry* the fourth; and about the end of *June*, was he buried in *Paris*, in as great a Royalty as ever

King

King of *France*; upon the murther of this French King, the Lords and Commons of the House of Parliament of *England*, humbly besought the King to have a more especiall care than formerly, for the preservation of his Royal Person: and also to the speedy order for the avoiding of Emminent danger and keeping his Subjects in their due obedience; and forthwith, the Commons of the Parliament, for the manifestation of their Alleigance, Love, and Duty, they voluntarily of their own accord took the Oath of Alleigance, and after them the Lords of the Upper-House did so likewise, who ministred the same Oath to all their servants and followers, and such as refused to take oath, were put from their Lords Services; and the Bishops in the Convocation-house, ordained that every Bishop in their several visitations, should minister the same Oath unto all their Clergie; which they performed accordingly, this oath was also ministred to others as followeth, according to the

the Tenor of a special Statute made this Session of Parliament that in behalf.

The fourth of *Iune* Proclamation was made, commanding all *Romane* Priests and Jesuites, and Seminaries, to depart this Kingdom, by the fourth day of *July* next, and not to return upon pain of the severity of the Law; also by this Proclamation, the King straitly commands all Recusants to return home to their dwellings, and not to come within 10 miles of the Court, without special licence, but to depart from *London*, and the Court by the last day of this month, and to remain confined according to the tenor of the Statute in that behalf provided.

Presently after that, the Oath of Allegiance was ministred unto all officers, *Attorneyes* and *Clerks*, belonging to any of the Courts at *Westminster*-Hall, and the *Exchequer*, and unto all *Advocates*, and *Proctors* of the *Spiritual-Courts*; this Oath was also administred unto all Lawyers in the Inns of *Court*, and *Chancery*, and unto

unto all Students and Schollers in both the Universities.

The appointed time now drew neer, for Prince *Henry* to be created Prince of *Wales*, and upon Thursday the last of *May*, the Lord Mayor and the Aldermen being accompanied with 54 several Companies of Citizens of *London* in several Barges, bearing armes distinguished by their proper Ensignes. Banners and streamers in warlick manner, and therewithal plentiously furnished with several sorts of excellent. Musick, and had also to entertain the Prince divers pleasant and ingenious trophies upon the water, all which in comely order went to *Chelsea*, the Lord Mayor as Admiral going formost, where from nine a clock in the morning, till three in the afternoon, they attended the coming of the Prince, who could not come sooner by reason of the low Ebb; at which time the King came from *Richmond*, being very honourably accompanied and attended, and from *Chelsea* the Lord Mayor and Citizens, conduct-

ed

ed his Highneſs into the Court at *White Hall*, as they returned from *Chelſea*, the Citizens led the way, and the Lord Mayer followed them, going alwaies next the Princes Barge, to ſee this joyful ſight; the people for ſeven miles ſpace, ſwarmed on both ſides the River, and the Thames was covered with Boates, Barges, and Lighters, full fraught with men, women, and children; and upon Sunday the third of *Iune*, the King made twenty five Knights of the Bath, and the next day the King crowned the Prince his eldeſt ſon, *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, in the great Chamber at *Weſtminſter*, being performed with great magnificence and ſolemnity, and with full conſent of all the Lords ſpiritual and temporal, and Commons of the Parliament, being all there preſent, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, were alſo preſent at this creation, the Princes titles were then proclaimed, Viz. *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornewal*, and *Rotheſer*, and Earl of *Cheſter*, in honour of this creation

ion: there was the next night at the Court, a most rich and Royal ask of Ladies, *viz.* the Queen, the Lady *Elizabeth*, daughter to our Soverain Lord the King, the Lady *Arrabella*, the Countess of *Arundel*, the countess of *Darbie*, the Countess of *Essex*, the Countess of *Dorset*, the Countess of *Mountgomery*, the Vicecounts of *Haddington*, the Lady *Elizabeth Grey*, the Lady *Elizabeth Guilford*, the Lady *Katherine Peter*, the Lady *Winter*, the Lady *Windsor*, and upon *Wednesday* in the afternoon, in the Tilt-yard, there were divers Earls, Barons, and others, being in rich and glorious Armour, having most costly caparisons, wonderous richly embroidered, with pearl, gold, and silver, the like abilliments for horses were never seen before, presented their several ingenious trophies before the King, Queen, and Prince, and then ran a-tilt; where there was a world of people assembled to behold them, and that night there were other triumphs upon the water, with ships of war,

war, and Gallies fighting one against another, and against a great Castle builded upon the Water, and after these battels then an hours space there were many strange and warrable fire-works in the Castle, and the ships and Gallies.

This year the King builded a most stately ship for War, being in all respects the greatest and goodliest ship that ever was made in *England*, and this glorious ship the King gave to his sonne *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, the Prince named it after his own dignity, and called it the Prince.

The seventh of *December*, *Roberts* a Benedickt Monk, sometime a Provincial of the *Benedicts* in *England*, and *Thomas Sumner* Seminary, were condemned at Newgate, and hanged at Tyburn; having been before sundry times taken and banished, and yet presumed to return again, and here to practice against King and State.

Upon *Newyears-day* at night, the Prince of *Wales* being accompanyed with twelve others, *viz.* Two Earls

three Barons, five Knights, and two Esquires; they performed a very stately maks, in which was an excellent Scene, ingenious Speeches, and rare Songs; and with great variety of most delicate Musick.

The twentieth of *April*, 1611. Sir *Thomas Overbury* was committed to the Tower, and died there the fifteenth of *September*, next following.

May the thirteenth, being *Munday* in *Whitson* week, at *Windsor* were installed Knights of the Garter, Prince *Charls*, Duke of *York*, Son to our Soveraign Lord the King, and *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, and *Robert* Viscount *Rochester*.

Wednesday, the eighteenth of *March*, 1611. *Bartholomew Legate*, an obstinate Heretick, and a strong Arian, was burned in *Smithfield*; and the eleventh of *April* following, viz. *Edward Wightman*, another perverse Heretick, having refused more favour than he could desire or deserve, was burned at *Lichfield*; this Heretick would have made the peo-

ple believe that he himself was
Holy Ghost, and immortal;
other vilde opinions not fit to
mentioned amongst Christians.

May the twenty ninth, 16
Richard Newport, and *William Se*
Seminaries, were executed at *T*
burn.

June the twenty fifth, *Robert C*
liel, and *James Edwin*, were exe
ted for murthering *John Turner* F
cer. And the twenty seventh of *Ju*
the Lord *Sanquire* was arraigned
the Kings-Bench-Bar, for conspir
and hiring the said two perso
kill the said *Turner*; the Lord
fessed the Indightment, and wa
ecuted upon a Gibbet, the 29
June at *Westminster.*

In the months of *October*, *Nov*
ber and *December*, there happe
great winds, violent storms,
tempests, which caused much
wrack upon the Ocean, in Hav
and Rivers, and did great dam
upon the land; & the next Spring e
traordinary Rain fell, even till Sain
James-tide: And yet upon the
humble

humble and hearty prayers of the people in all Churches, it pleased Almighty God to send a more plentiful Harvest, than had been in many years before.

Friday, the sixteenth of *October*, 1612. at eleven a clock at night, arrived at *Gravesend* the most illustrious young Prince *Frederick*, the fifth of that name, *Count Palatine* of the *Reyne*, being very princely attended; he was received by Sir *Lewis Lewkenor*, Knight, Master of the Ceremonies, whom the King had sent before to attend the coming of the Prince: upon knowledge of his arrival, the King sent speedily the Duke of *Lenox*, with other Earls and Barons, to signifie his hearty welcome; and the next *Sunday* they accompanied the *Palsgrave* by Barge, from *Gravesend* to *White-hall*, where Prince *Charls*, Duke of *York* received him at his first landing, and brought him up into the great Banquetting-house, where he was entertained by the King, Queen, *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, and the Lady *Elizabeth*.

The twenty ninth of *October*, the Palsgrave dined at *Guild-Hall*, and the chief nobility of the Land; where he had presented unto him a rich Bason and Eure, and two Livery-Pots, richly engraven, and richly guilded.

Friday the sixth of *October*, died the most noble and hopeful Prince *Henry*, Prince of *Wales*; he was royally buried in the Chappel-Royal at *Westminster* the seventh of *December*.

Upon Saint *Thomas day*, the *Palsgrave* and *Grave Maurice* were elected Knights of the Garter; and upon *Sunday* the seventh of *February*, the *Palsgrave* and *Grave Maurice* were enstalled at *Windsor*.

The fourteenth of *February* being *Shrove-Sunday*, the Lady *Elizabeth* was married to the *Palsgrave*, in as most royal manner as ever Princes were, with masking, tilting, and turnament, and many rare shows both by Land and Water, where the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, in behalf of the City and themselves,

ſelves, preſented the Bride with a very fair Chain of Oriental Pearl.

And thus, Reader, have I preſented thee a Chain of the beſt Oriental Pearls I could pick out of K. *James* his raign, being moſt remarkable, and worthy obſervation. Who was called a ſecond *Solomon*, and the peace-maker of Chriſten-dom, and had peace with all Nations: and I conclude thus,

If we by Kings again ſhould ruled be;
We wiſh to have no worſe a King than
(he;
This Land did flouriſh, by the Trades
(increaſe,
He rul'd, he ſway'd, he liv'd, he dy'd
(in peace.

Remarkable Passages.

The Life and Reign of King CHARLS.

Anno. 1600. *Charls*, the second Son of King *James*, was born the nineteenth day of *November*, in the year 1600. During his Infancy, he was of a very sickly constitution, and at his birth, so unlike to live, that his Christening was dispatched in haste; but as he grew in years, he did grow into strength.

1602. Being two years old, he was created Duke of *Albany*, Marques of *Ormond*, Earl of *Rosse*, and Baron of *Ardmanock*.

1603. On the twenty sixth of *March*, King *James* had news that Queen *Elizabeth* was dead, by Sir *Robert Cary*, for which good news this young D. of *Albany* was afterward committed to the charge and gover-

nance

nance of Sir *Robert Cary's* Lady.

On the seventh of *June* 1604. he was created Duke of *York*; and in the sixth year of his age, 1606. he was taken from the charge of the women: Master *Thomas Murrey*, a Scot by Nation, was made his *Tutor*; he profited exceedingly in the knowledge of good letters. 1604. 1606.

In the 11 year of his age was he made Knight of the Garter, and in the year following he lost his Brother Prince *Henry*, whom he immediately succeeded in the Dukedom of *Cornwall*. 1611.

On the third of *November*, 1616. he was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earl of *Chester* and *Flint*. 1616.

And on the eighteenth of *February*, 1622. attended with the Duke of *Buckingham*, Sir *Francis Cottington*, and Master *Endimion Porter*, he being disguised, took ship at *Dover*; arrived at *Bulloign* in *France*; and having casually had a sight of Lady *Hennaretta Mariah*, at a Mask at *Paris*, he rode Post from 1622.

thence to the Court of *Spain.*

On the seventh of *March,* he arrived at *Madrid*; and the King of *Spain* being informed by Count *D. Olivares,* what a hazzardous adventure he had taken to have a sight of the *Infanta,* he had that Royal entertainment given him, which a Princely Sutor might expect; and by his Courtly and gallant behaviour, did win much on the affections of the *Infanta*; and the Articles of the Marriage were agreed upon; but the Pope protracting time, and there being no hope of the Restitution of the *Palatinate*, which was one of the greatest occasions of his Journey; having desired leave to return, he, with much danger, arrived at *Portsmouth* on the fifth day of *October*, 1623.

1623.

The treaty with *Spain* being not now likely to proceed, it was now thought fit to negotiate a Marriage with the Princess *Hennaretta Mariah* the youngest Daughter of *France*, which in the year 1624. was carried on by the Earl of *Holland*, and afterwards

terwards concluded by the Earl of *Carlile*, and King *James* did seem to be exceedingly well pleased with it.

On the year following, *March* the seventh, King *James* died at *Theobalds*; and immediately afterwards Prince *Charls* was proclaimed at the Court-Gate, *King of Great Brittain, France and Ireland.* The Funerals of the deceased King were celebrated on the seventh of *May*; and presently afterwards were the Espousals of King *Charls* with the Lady *Hennaretta Mariah*, who on the twelfth of *June* landed at *Dover*; the King, being then at *Canterbury*, did meet her the next day at *Dover*: His first complement unto her was, That *he would be no longer Master of himself, than he was a Servant to her.* And this love he continued to the last hour of his life; for on the day before his unfortunate end, his Daughter, the Lady *Elizabeth*, with the Duke of *York*, being with much ado permitted to come unto him, he desired the Lady *Elizabeth* to 1624.

aſſure her Mother, if ever ſhe again did ſee her, *that his thoughts had never ſtrayed from her, and that his affections ſhould be the ſame to the laſt.*

On the *Thurſday* following, they came from *Graveſend* to *White-hall*, with a very great company of Lords and Ladies, and the Great Guns from the Ships, and the Tower of *London* did thunder forth their gratulations as ſhe paſſed by them.

On *Saturday* the 18 of *June*, there was a Parliament aſſembled, but the Plague growing hot, it was adjourned to *Oxford*, where the King did put them in mind as before of a neceſſity of putting forth his Fleet in the purſuance of the war, in which they had ingaged his Father; but they began now to quarrel at the greatneſs of the Duke of *Buckingham*, and laid ſomething to his charge in reference to the death of his Father; whereupon the King expecting monies to advance the affairs of the Kingdom, and not accuſations

cuſations againſt thoſe who were then the principal Miniſters of ſtate diſſolved the Parliament.

The Contagion raging in *London*, *Michaelmas* Term was ordered to be kept at *Redding*, and ſpecial Inſtructions were given to the Judges, to put in execution the ſtatutes againſt Recuſants.

On the ſecond of *February*, the ſolemnities of his Coronation were celebrated. And a Parliament was called again on the ſixth of the ſame month; where the King demanding a ſupply for monys, and repreſenting that, in the year before, the Fleet miſcarried at *Cuziz* for want of it: Maſter *Clement Cook*, Son to the Lord *Cook*, ſtood up, and ſaid, It was better to dye by a forein Enemy, than to be deſtroyed at home; at which moſt inſolent words the King was much troubled; and inſtead of ſatisfaction, hearing of a Declaration that was then contriving by ſome buſie heads, he diſſolved that Parliament alſo. 1626.

This year the King of *France* ſeiz'd

zed on all the English ships, which lay at *Burdeaux*, and other places, and then began an open war against *England*: wherefore in the year
1627. following, the Duke of *Buckingham*, with ten of the Navy-Royal, and ninety Merchant-men, set sail from *Portsmouth*, and landed at the Isle of *Rhee*, from whence in *September* following, he was beaten off with the loss of 2000 common Souldiers, and fifty Officers.

1628. The Rochellers having sollicited the King of *England*, whom they found to be powerful at Sea, for his assistance; the King called another Parliament on the seventeenth of *March*, where a bill being drawn up again Tunnage and Poundage, which the King by no means would condescend unto; the Parliament was adjourned the twentieth of *Decemb.* In the mean time the Duke of *Buckingham* being ready again to set sail from *Portsmouth*, was killed by *John Felton*, a discontented Officer of the last years Army, who for that offence was hanged up in chains, near unto the

the place where the murder was committed.

The Duke being slain, the Earl of *Lindsey* was chosen Admiral, who found the Haven of *Rochel* so strongly barred, that it was impossible for his Ships to force their way, and give relief unto the besieged, who thereupon submitted to their King without delay.

In the year 1629. a peace was concluded betwixt *England* and the two Crowns of *France* and *Spain*.

The Parliament called in the year before, was dissolved by the King, who extreamly complained against the carriages of some men in the House of Commons; who being examined by the Lord Treasurer, were sent, some of them to the *Tower*, some to the *Gate-house*, and some to the *Fleet*.

Charls-James, eldest Son to the King, was born at *Greenwich*, *May* the thirteenth, and dyed almost as soon as he was born, being first Christened by one of the Kings Chaplains.

Doctor

1630. Doctor *Layton*, a Scotch-man, having wrote a Book, inciting the people to kill all the Bishops, had his nose slit, his ear cropt, and was stigmatized in the forehead.

Peter Paul Rubin, the famous Painter, having made overtures for a peace with *Spain*; the said peace was afterwards proclaimed, *November* the twenty seventh, 1630. In which it was articled, that the King of *Spain* should use all his power and interest with the Emperour for the restitution of the Palatinate, to the *King* of *Bohemia*.

Charls, Duke of *Cornwall* by birth, was born at Saint *Jeamses*, *May* 29. 1630.

1631. On the twenty fifth of *April*, the Earl of *Castle-haven*, being arraigned at the *Kings-Bench-Bar*, and found guilty of Rape and Sodomy, was by his Peers condemned, and executed on the Tower Hill the fourteenth of *May* following.

On the fourth of *November*, the Queen was delivered of her eldest Daughter, who was baptized *Mary*.

The

The Church of Saint *Pauls* was this year begun to be repaired; and on the second of *December*, the King was visited with the small-pox. 1632.

May the thirteenth, the King went to *Scotland*, attended with a gallant train; and on the tenth of *June*, he was crowned at *Edenborough*; and on the twentieth of *July* returned safe to the Queen at *Greenwich*. 1633.

This year the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, Doctor *Abbot* died; and Doctor *Land* then Bishop of *London* succeeded in his place.

On the thirteenth of *October*, the Queen was delivered of her third Son, who was baptized *James*; and on the twenty fourth of the same month was created Duke of *York*. Orders were sent into *Scotland* for the observing of the Church-Discipline as in *England*, which was the occasion of great tumults, and the sad war that followed.

The Dutch this year began to incroach upon his Majesties Dominions by Seas, which was defended by 1634.

Grotius

Grotius in his Book intituled *Mare Liberum*, and answered by Master *Selden* in his Book intituled *Mare Clausum.*

Writs being issued out to raise mony for a certain number of Ships to be set forth, for the defence of the Nation, which then was called Ship-mony: some of the discontented members of the former Parliament were absolutely against it, and it begat a great quarrel.

1635. On the sixth of *March*, 1635. *William Juxon*, Bishop of *London*, was made Lord-Treasurer.

On the eighth of *January*, the Lady *Elizabeth* was born, who survived her Father, but dyed with hearts grief not long afterwards.

1636. In *September*, the Earl of *Arundel* was sent Ambassadour extraordinary to the Emperour.

This year, 1636. Master *Prin*, *Doctor Bastwick*, and Master *Burton*, in the month of *June*, were sentenced in the High Commission-Court, and ordered to be banished, &c.

Master *Hamden* refusing to pay Ship-

Ship-mony, sentence passed against him by twelve of the Judges, who absolutely declared for the legality of it; only Judge *Hutton*, and Judge *Crook* dissented.

On the twenty third of *June*, 1637. the Book of Common-prayer being begun to be read in *Scotland*, according to the Kings orders, there began a great uproar, all the Churches protesting absolutely aginst it; whereupon, by the Kings Command, a Proclamation was published, and severe penalties to be inflicted on the contemners of it; but nothing would prevail, whereupon the Marquess *Hambleton* was sent down to *Scotland*, and a treaty there was, but it took no effect; for, during the said treaty, the Scots had provided all things necessary for war, and not long afterward Episcopacy was there totally abolished. 1637.

This year, on the seventeenth of *March*, the Queen was delivered of a Daughter, who at the Font received the name of *Anne*.

This year there was great contestation

testations in *Scotland* two Petitions were presented against the Common-Prayer-Book. Proclamations were made at *Edenborough*, and several places, for preventing of disorders, but to no effect; for the Covenanters every where began to raise Arms, impose Taxes, seize on the Kings-Castles, and prepare for war, having chosen *David Lesly*, an old Souldier, for their General.

On the latter end of *October*, the Queen Mother came into *England*, which many people looked upon as a fore-runner of mischief.

1639. On the seventeenth of *March*, 1639. the King set forth against the Scots, attended with a Royal Army. And on the seventeenth of *June*, a general Accord was made at *Barwick*, upon which the King presently disbanded his forces, and returned to *London*, whither he was no sooner come, but the Scots did openly protest against the Pacification, and retained the Officers of the Army in pay: hereupon the King was enforced to call for the Lord Lieute-

nant

nant out of *Ireland*, whom not long afterwards he created Earl of *Strafford*.

The Bishop of *Canterbury* reviving the ancient Ceremonies, was looked upon as addicted too much to the Religion of *Rome*.

On the thirteenth of *August*, 1640. another Parliament assembled; and the King finding that they had no desire to assist him with mony to advance against the Scots, but were ready to comply with them, he dissolved that Parliament, to the great grief both of City, and Country. 1640.

July the eighteenth, the Queen was delivered of a Son, who was baptized *Henry*.

On the twentieth of *August*, the King marched towards the North in his own person, having received some large contributions from the Clergy, and a very considerable number of the Gentry. At *Anwick* he understood of a defeat given by General *Lesly* to a party of his, consisting of 3000 foot, and

1200

1200 Horse, that Sir *Jacob Ashley* had deserted *Newcastle*, and that the Scots had imposed a tax of 350 pound a day on the Bishoprick of *Durham*, and 300 pound a day on the County of *Northumberland*, which sad news did much afflict him.

On the twenty fourth of *Septemb.* the Lords being assembled with the King at *York*, it was resolved, that a Parliament should be called on the third of *November* following: In the mean time the English, to gain a cessation of Arms, were enforced to yield to the Scots unreasonable propositions. This Parliament, by reason of the long Sessions of it, called the long Parliament, being met, *Master Prin*, *Master Burton*, and *Doctor Bastwick*, were released of their Imprisonment, having great damages allowed them.

The Earl of *Strafford*, the *Archbishop of Canterbury*, and *Bishop Wren*, were impeached of High-treason, & sent to the *Tower*. Sir *Francis Windebank*, and the Lord *Finch* fled beyond

yond the Seas, and most of the Judges, who had declared themselves for ship-mony, were voted Delinquents. Judge *Barkely* was arrested by the Usher of the Black-Rod for High-Treason, as he sate on the Kings Bench.

On the two end twentieth of *March*, 1641. the tryal was of the Lord *Strafford*, which continued many dayes; and having said as much for himself as man could speak, and the King himself interceding for him, it made his cause the worse; and on *Wednesday*, the twelfth of *May*, he was beheaded on *Tower-hill*. 1641.

On the second of *May*, the Lady *Mary* was married to the Prince of *Orange* with great solemnity:

Three hundred thousand pounds was ordered for the *Scotch* Army to send them out of *England*, to which they were a charge unsupportable.

The Parliament adjourned from the eighth of *September* to the twentieth of *October*; and on the tenth of

Augusi

August the King went to *Scotland* and came back to *London* on the beginning of *November* following.

About the latter end of *October* brake out the barbarous and inhumane Rebellion in *Ireland*, where above two hundred thousand persons were most barbarously murdered.

1642. On the fourth of *January*, 1642. the King attended with divers Gentlemen, came into the house of Commons, and seating himself in the Speakers Chair, demanded five members of the House to be delivered to him, whose names were Sir *Ar. Hazelrig*, *Master Denzill Hollis*, *Master Pim*, *Mr. Hamden*, & *M. Strode*, but finding they were not there, he went into his Coach for *London*, being informed they were fled thither; and made Proclamation for their apprehension, which the Commons voted illegal and scandalous.

In *February* the King and Queen went to *Canterbury* with the Princess, wife to the Prince of *Orange*; the Queen understanding that the House intended

tended to charge her with Treason, went along with the Princess her Daughter into *Holland*. Much about this time the Bishops were quite voted down.

The King coming back to *Greenwich*, went afterwards towards *York*; in the mean time the Parliament doth seize upon the Magazine at *Hull*; and Regiments of Horse and Foot are listed; and the Earl of *Essex* appointed to be General: the noise of whose preparations, doth hasten the King from *York* to *Nottingham*, where he set up his Standard, and much encreaseth his forces, as he marcheth. And on *Sunday, October* the twenty third, was the great Battel fought at *Edge-hill*, the fight terrible, and five thousand slain upon the place: He afterwards marcheth towards *London*, and at *Brainford*, defeateth a Regiment of the Parliaments; but finding how numerous the Earl of *Essex* Army was, that lay betwixt *Braindford* and *London*, he retired to his Winter-quarters at *Oxford*.

On

1643. On the latter end of *February* 1643. the Queen, who had been accused of pawning the Jewels of the Crown, came to him, and brought great supplies of Powder, Arms, and Ammunition. The ensuing Summer made the King Master of the *North* and *West*; some few places only excepted. The Earl of *Newcastle* had cleared all beyond the *Trent*, but *Hull*; and *Prince Rupert* and *Prince Maurice* had reduced *Bristol*, *Exeter*, and all the Towns of any importance in the West, *Poole*, *Lime* and *Plimouth* excepted; but making some stay to reduce *Gloucester*, the Siege was raised by the Earl of *Essex*; and on the twentieth of *September*, the famous Battel of *Newbury* was fought, where many were slain on both sides, and on the next day *Prince Rupert* followed the Rear of the Earl of *Essex* Army almost as far as *Reading*.

1644. The K. being come to *Oxford*, he summoned a Parliament, which appeared on the two and twentieth day of *January*; and on the sixteenth of

of the ſame month the Scots Army entred *England*, conſiſting of eighteen thouſand foot, and two thouſand horſe; at this time *Newark* being beſieged by Sir *John Meldrum*, with an Army of ſeven thouſand, Prince *Rupert*, with four thouſand horſe, and one thouſand foot, doth raiſe the ſiege: not long afterwards *Latham*-houſe was relieved by him.

The Queen went from *Oxford* to the Weſt of *England*, *April* 16. where, at *Exeter*, ſhe was delivered of a Daughter *Henretta*, who, not long afterwards, did follow her into *France*, where ſhe ſtill remains: on the year before, ſhe was brought to bed of a Daughter at *Oxford*, whoſe name was *Katharine*, and died almoſt as ſoon as it was born.

The King having given a defeat to Sir *William Waller* at *Cropredy-Bridge*, advanced after the Earl of *Eſſex*, and followed him ſo cloſe, that at laſt he forced him into *Cornwall*; his horſe taking the advantage of the night, made a ſhift to eſcape, but the foot came to capitulation,

and delivered up their Arms and Artillery, there being nine thousand Arms, and forty nine pieces of excellent brass Ordnance. The King made such a stay in *Cornwall*, that before he could return to *Oxford*, the Earl of *Essex* was again in the head of an Army, seconded by the Earl of *Manchester*, and Sir *William Waller*, and at *Newbury* again there was a very hot incounter in which both sides drew off by degrees, and the Parliaments side had the better of it.

Prince *Rupert* having marched from *Latham*-house to *York*, some certain months before, there was a terrible fight at *Marston-Moore* between the army of the Prince *Rupert*, and the forces of the Parliament, where multitudes being slain, there was three thousand taken prisoners, twenty pieces of Ordnance, and a considerable number of Officers: not long afterwards *York* was surrendred, and Collonel *Brown* at *Abingdon* performed remarkable service.

1645. On the first of *January* 1645 Sir *John*

John Hotham was executed on the *Tower-hill* for betraying his trust, and on the next day, his Son followed the same fortune.

On the tenth of *January*, the Archbishop of *Canterbury* voted guilty of High-Treason, was brought unto the Scaffold on *Tower-hill*, where his head at one blow was severed from his shoulders by the hands of the executioner.

The Town of *Taunton* held out gallantly against the Kings party, *Pomfret* was relieved by Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, the Treaty at *Uxbridge* took no effect: the Earl of *Essex* being thought to be too mild, the Lord *Fairfax* is made Captain General of the Parliaments forces; in the mean time the Kings forces, who had taken the field not long before, do range up and down the Countreys, and having relieved *Chester*, they faced *Leicester*, and presently after began to storm it: the Kings Cannons playing upon the Town a whole day and a night, many breaches were made, and the con-

reſtation was carryed on with much reſolution on both ſides; in ſome breaches they came to the puſh of pike; on *Saturday* they entred the Town, where much treaſure was taken, and in hot blood many were put to the ſword.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, who (as I have ſaid) was wholly made General in the place of the Earl of *Eſſex*, hearing this, advanced from *Gilling* to *Naſeby*; where, obſerving great bodies of horſe to appear on the hills neer *Hazborough*, he ordered the Army to randezvouze near to *Naſeby*, to which places the royal Army made their approach.

Saturday, the fourteenth of *June*, both Armies ingaged; the King having the better at the firſt: for Prince *Rupert* had routed one wing of the Parliaments horſe, and followed the chace at *Marſton-Moor* ſo unadviſedly, that he left the whole body of the foot open to the other wing, who giving them a gallant charge, did put the whole Army to an abſolute rout, and made themſelves Maſters of the

Kings

Kings Camp, Carriage and Cannon, and of his Cabinet also, where many Letters were found, which the Parliament afterwards published.

After this *Leicester* was immediately reduced, and General *Fairfax*, marching into the West, defeated the Lord *Goring*, and became Master of all the Garrisons in the West; and, for a conclusion of all, had the City of *Bristol* surrendred unto him; at the same time, there being no hope of relief, *Pomfret*, and *Scarborough*, and *Carlile*, and some other Garrisons in the North, did yield themselves unto the mercy of the Parliament, and *Basing-house*, which a long time had been besieged, was stormed and taken by Lieutenant General *Cromwell*.

A great defeat was given to the Lord *Hopton*, at *Torrington*, and the same fortune attended Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* at *Sherburn*: all being lost in the West, the Prince of *Wales* found the opportunity to convey himself into *France*.

The King marching toward

Chester which was then besieged by Sir *William Brereton*, and Colonel *Jones* was pursued in the way, and charged in the front by the besiegers, routed at *Bonton*-heath, where the Lord *Bernard Stuart* was killed upon the place, the last of the three Brethren that had lost their lives in their Princes quarrel.

After this the King returned to *Oxford*, and was so much incensed against his two Nephews, Prince *Rupert* and *Maurice*, for delivering up such places of great importance in the West; the loss of *Bristol* did most of all perplex him, who thereupon, when Prince *Rupert* and his Brother *Maurice* returned to *Oxford*, did command them to be disarmed, and would not suffer them to walk the streets with their swords by their sides, as they had done formerly, though afterwards they were restored again to all appearances of favour.

1646. In the twenty first of *March*, Sir *Jacob Astley* was beaten at *Donnington* near unto *Stow* in the *Wold*, in the which

which fight himself was taken prisoner, and the Kings hopes quite lost.

Wherefore, on the twenty seventh of *April*, he left the City of *Oxford* in a disguise, and on the fourth of *May*, did put himself into the hands of the Scots at *Newark*, who carried him to *Newcastle*, which occasioned the surrender of *Oxford* to the Lord *Fairfax* on the twenty fourth of *June* following.

On the fifteenth of *July*, Prince *Rupert* went for *France*, and Prince *Maurice* to the *Hague*.

In the midst of *August*, or thereabouts, the Scots sold the King for the summ of two hundred thousand pounds in ready mony, the Commissioners sent by the House to receive him, did bring him to *Holmby*.

On the fourteenth of *September*, the Earl of *Essex* died.

In the month of *February*, the 1647.
Scots abandoned *Newcastle*, and the Parliament voted the Army to disband, those only excepted who were reserved for the subduing of *Ireland*; there began now to be some

contestations in the House betwixt the Presbyterian and Independant party; and the Parliament began to find that they had not the Army so much at their devotion as they conceived.

On the fourth of *June*, Cornet *Joyce* carryed away the King from *Holmby*, and brought him to *Newmarket*; on the twenty eighth of *June* he was brought to *Hatfield*, and from thence to *Causam*; where, after much importunity, his children were permitted to come unto him, at whose sight he was very joyful.

On the seventh of *August*, the Lord *Fairfax*, and his victorious Army, did ride in triumph thorow the City of *London*; a little before this, there were eleven of the members of Parliament impeached, and Major General *Massey*, and Collonel *Poyntz* abandoning the guarding of the City, did fly over into *Holland*.

From *Causam Lodge*, the King was removed to *Hampton-Court*; where, being terrified with the apprehension of some dangers, he put himself into

into the power of Col. *Hammond* in the Isle of *Wight*, who secured him in *Carisbrook*-Castle: during his restraint, in this place he wrote that excellent Book intituled *Icon Basilicon*. Propositions were here sent unto him by both Houses of Parliament, as had been before at *Newcastle*, and *Holmby-house*, to which he returned the same answer as he did then.

The Parliament voted on the third of *January*, that no more addresses should be made unto his Majesty. 1648.

February the twenty first, *Judge Jenkins* was brought unto the Bar of the House, for which he was fined a thousand pound; and a charge was voted to be brought in against him.

The Welch being up in Arms to the number of eight thousand foot, and four hundred horse, were defeated by Collonel *Horton*.

There were several insurrections in *Kent*, *Cornwall*, *Essex*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridge-shire*, and other places. There was a sharp incounter at

Maidſtone betwixt the Kentiſh forces, and thoſe of the Parliaments; the fight continued ſix hours, at the laſt, the town was taken, and 1400 priſoners with good ſtore of booty.

The Sea-men revolt and refuſe to ſerve the Earl of *Warwick*; the Earl of *Holland* riſeth in Arms with the Lord *Francis*, brother to the Duke of *Buckingham*; the Lord *Francis* was killed about *Kingſtone*, and the Earl of *Holland* flying to St. *Neots*, was taken by Col. *Scroop*, and ſent priſoner to *Warwick*-Caſtle.

Sir *John Owen* is taken priſoner in *Wales*; the Kentiſh being ſcattered, did put themſelves in the town of *Colcheſter*, which being ſtrongly beſieged by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, did yield upon compoſition. Sir *Charls Lucas* and Sir *George Liſle* were there ſhot to death; and the noble L. *Capel* was reſerved for the ſcaffold, where he looked death in the face with an undaunted magnanimity.

The Marriners that revolted being diſcontented that Prince *Rupert*, and Prince *Maurice* were there Admirals

fell

fell off with the greatest part of their ships, and return again to the Earl of *Warwick*.

Lieutenant General *Cromwell*, having reduced *Wales*; and the three Captains that were the ring-leaders, having yielded themselves, whose names were *Lawghorn*, *Poyer* and *Powel*, two whereof were afterwards shot to death; he marched against the Scots in *Lancashire*, who, although they were formidable in their numbers, yet he discomfits them, takes all their Foot, Cannon, Arms, Ammunition; the Duke did tender himself prisoner to the Lord *Gray*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, and Lieutenant General *Middleton* were both taken prisoners.

Following this blow, Liev. Gen. *Cromwell* advanced into *Scotland*, & suppressed all those that did there oppose him, and had the towns of *Barwick* & *Carlile* delivered to him.

In the mean time the Parliament recall the Votes of no addresses to the King, and ordered that a personal treaty should be at *Newport*, in the

the Isle of *Wight*, but the Commissioners sent thither, spent so much time before they drew towards a conclusion, that they gave the Officers of the Army, the opportunity to frame a Remonstrance; in which it was declared, that the King was the sole cause of all that bloodshed which had been in the Kingdom, and nothing could be more expedient, than to bring him to the bar of Justice; in pursuance whereof, some of the Officers having seized upon his person, did bring him over to *Hurst*-Castle in *Hampshire*, and from thence, by degrees, to *Windsor*, and at last to *Westminster*.

In the mean time, the Army having purged the House of all those Members, whom they conceived to be opposite to them, they did erect a High-Court of Justice, Serjeant *Bradshaw* being chosen to be President of it.

On *Saturday*, *January* the twentieth, his Majesty was brought from the Palace of Saint *James* unto *Westminster-hall*; where, being brought

brought up into the Court, he was no sooner sate, but the Lord President told him, that they were assembled by the authority of the Commons of *England*, to proceed to his tryal, for betraying the trust reposed in him by the people, and commanded his charge to be read, which was to this effect.

"That being admitted King of "*England*, and intrusted with a limi- "ted power to govern according to "the laws for the good of the people "out of a wicked design to hold up a "tyrannical power to overthrow the "peoples rights, he the said *Charls* "*Stuart*, hath traiterously and mali- "ciously levied war against the Par- "liament, particularly on or about "the 13 of *June*, 1642. at *Beverley*, "and on the 24. of *August*, at *Not-* "*tingham*, where he set up his Stan- "dard of war, and on the 23 of *Octo-* "*ber*, at *Edge-hill*, and at many other "times in other places: by which "cruel and unnatural war by him le- "vied, much innocent blood hath "been spilt, much treasure wasted,

"and

" and some parts of the land spoiled
" even to desolation, by which, and
" by granting Commissions to the
" Prince his Son, it appeareth that
" the said *Charls Stuart* is the au-
" thor and contriver of the said un-
" natural war, and thereby guilty of
" all the murders and treasons com-
" mitted in the said war, for the
" which he is impeached, as a Tyrant,
" Traitor, and Murtherer; and it was
" desired, that he may answer the
" premises, that such proceedings
" and sentences may be had upon
" him as are agreeable to Justice.

Lord President. *Sir, you heard your Charge read, and it is desired, that in the behalf of the Commons of* England, *you do put in your answer to it.*

King. I would know by what power I was called hither, I was not long ago, in the *Isle* of *Wight*, how I came thither, it is too long to relate, I would know by what lawful Authority I was brought from thence; and when I know that I shall answer. Remember, I am your King, and

and what sins you bring upon your heads, and think well upon it; I say, think well upon it, before you go from one sin to a greater; I will not betray my trust, by answering to a new and unlawful Authority.

Lord President. *If you had been pleased to have observed what had been hinted to you, you would have known by what Authority it is; by that Authority, which Authority requires you in the name of the people of* England, *by which you are Elected King to answer them.*

King. Sir. I deny that.

Lord President. *If you acknowledge not the Authority of the Court, they must proceed.*

King. Let me know by what Authority I am called hither. I stand more for the priviledge of my people, than any that is seated here.

Lord President. *The Court desires to know whether this is all you will answer.*

King. I do desire that you would give me, and all the World satisfaction

faction in this; It is no slight thing you are about; I am sworn to God for the peace of my Country, and therefore you may do well, first, to satisfie God, and afterwards the World, by what Authority you do this; There is a God in Heaven that will call you, and all that gives you power, to account.

Lord President. *The Court expects your final Answer, you desire satisfaction of their Authority, It is by Gods Authority, and that's our present work.*

King. That which you have said satisfies no reasonable Man.

Lord President. *That is in your apprehension, We that are your Judges think it reasonable.*

The President commanded the K. to be taken away, who accordingly was conveyed back to St. *Jeamses.* On the *Munday* following, the Court having met in the Painted-Chamber, did order that the King should be suffered to argue to the Jurisdiction of the Court; which, if he did, the President should give him

him to understand, That the Commons in *England* assembled in Parliament, have constituted this Court, whose power may not, nor shall not be disputed against by him.

Immediately afterwards, the Court being set, the Captain of the Guard was commanded to fetch the King, and Solicitor *Cook* having read the Charge, as before, he required the King to give his positive answer; which, if he refuse, it should be taken *pro Confesso*, and the Court should proceed to Justice.

Lord President. *I require your positive Answer.*

King. I protest against the Jurisdiction of this Court, if power without Law may alter the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, what Subject is he that can be secure of his Life, or Estate. And proceeding to shew Reasons why he could not allow the Authority of the Court, he was interrupted by the President, *who told him, that the Court desired a direct Answer.*

The King. I understand Law, and Reason,

Reason, and therefore, under favour, I do plead for the liberty of the people more than you do, and therefore, if I should impose a belief upon any Man, without giving reasons for it, it were unreasonable.

President. *The Votes of the Commons of* England *assembled in Parliament, are the Reasons of the Kingdom.*

King. The Commons of *England* were never allowed to be a Court of Judicature: The King urging again to give in his Reasons, the *President told him that his Reasons were not to be heard against the highest Jurisdiction.* To which the King answered, Shew me the Court where Reason is not to be heard. *Upon these words the President commanded the King to be taken away, and the default recorded.*

On the day following, the Court met again, and the King being brought, and seated in his Chair. *The President told him, that it was not for him to dispute the Prerogative of the Court, and being sensible of his*

delays,

delays, the Court required him positively to answer whether he was guilty or not guilty of the Treasons laid to his Charge.

King. I desire to know whether I may speak freely or not.

President. *You are not to be permitted to run out into any discourses, until you have given a direct answer to the mater laid in charge against you.*

King. I value not the Charge a rush; it is the liberty of the People that I stand for: *Being here interrupted, he proceeded,* Sir, you ought not to interrupt me. How I came here, I know not; there is no Law to make your King your prisoner.

President. *The Court once more demands your positive Answer.* To which the King replyed. To give satisfaction to the people of my clearness, and to satisfie them, that I have done nothing against the trust committed to me, but to alter the Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, and to acknowledge a new Court

Court against their priviledges, yo
must excuse me. To which the Presi
replyed: *This is the third time y
have affronted and disowned the Cour
How far you have preserved the pri
viledges of the people, your action
have spoke; you have written you
meaning in bloody Characters; bu
Sir, The pleasure of the Court is, tha
the Clerk record the default; and
Gentlemen, you that have the Charg
of him, Take away the prisoner: wh
was immediately conveyed back to
Saint* Jeamses.

On *Saturday, Janu.* the twenty
seventh, the Court sate again, and
the King desired that he might be
heard to speak, and hoped he shou
give no occasion of interruption.

President. *You may, but you must
hear the Court first*; *whereupon the
President, addressing himself to the
Court, told them, that the prisoner
at the Barr hath been several times
charged with Treason, and hath been
so far from obeying the Court, by
submitting to their Justice, that he
began to debate their Authority; and
bring*

ing required to answer, he was pleaded to be Contumacious, whereupon the Court having considered of the notoriousness of the Fact, were resolved to pronounce Sentence on the prisoner; but, in respect he desired to be heard before Sentence, the Court was resolved to hear him.

The King told him, A hasty Sentence once past, may sooner be repented, than re-called; I do desire to be heard before the Lords and Commons in the Painted-Chamber, if it be reason; and really for the welfare of the Kingdom, and liberty of the Subject, I am sure of it, it will be well worth your hearing before my Sentence be past; I therefore do conjure you, as you love that which you pretend, which I hope is real, the liberty of the Subject, and the peace of the Kingdom, that you will grant me a hearing before you pass Sentence.

President. *This is but a further declining the Jurisdiction of the Court.*

The King told him, It was no declining

clining the Jurisdiction, although
could not own it.

The *President* told him, that
he offered, tended to a delay, wh
neither the Kingdom, nor Just
could admit: but the Court w
content to withdraw for a time; her
upon, the King being withdrawn
after the space of half an hour t
Court did sit again, and the prison
being brought, the *President* to
him that the Court had withdra
pro forma tantum, and that hav
considered what he had offe
them, and of their own Authori
which was grounded on the S
preme authority of the Parliamen
they had acted according to the
Confession, and being now
Judges, they were to know, th
Judges were no more to delay, th
to deny, and were therefore r
solved to proceed on punishmen
and judgment.

King. It is vain for me to dispute,
I know you have power enough, bu
I would fain know the lawfulne
of that power. I do put at your

doors

ors all the inconveniences of a
ty sentence, which the child un-
n may repent.

President. *The Court desireth to*
w, if you have any thing more to
y before sentence.

King. If you will grant me this
ay, I doubt not but to give you
me reasonable satisfaction, I re-
ire you therefore, as you will an-
er at the dreadful day of Judge-
ent, that you will consider

President. *If you have nothing*
re to say, we must proceed to Sen-
ce.

King. I have nothing more to
y.

President. *Then the Court hath*
othing to say to you, though it will
t be acceptable to you, and proceed-
g in a long speech, shewed how
ings had been executed for their
misgovernment. The King desired to
be heard concerning the Imputati-
ons laid to him, before that sen-
tence was pronounced.

The President *replied, that his*
time

time was now past, and not far from Sentence, and because He would not acknowledge them to be a Court, that could not admit of what he had to say, and the Clerk, by the Presidents appointment, did read the Sentence, which was: "That for the Treasons and "Crimes laid to his charge, the Court "did adjudge him, the said *Charles* "*Stuart*, as a Tyrant, Traytor, and "Murtherer to be put to death, by "severing his head from his Body. *The sentence being read, the Court stood up in Confirmation of it, as the Act and Resolution of the whole Court. The King offered again to speak something, but the President would not hear him, and commanded the prisoner to be carried away, and conveyed to* White-hall.

On *Munday, January* 29. The King desired that he might have the happiness to see his children, which was granted him; they were with him three or four hours, and at the parting, there was a sad farewell betwixt the Father and the Children.

On the day following, he receiv-

ved

ed the Sacrament, and about ten the clock, being attended by a egiment, Doctor *Juxon* being on he right hand of him, and Colonel *Tomlinson* on the left, he walked on oot thorow the Park from Saint *eamses* to *White-Hall*. In the way, ome of the foot-souldiers reviled im: the King hearing of them, did ity them, and said, *Alas poor men, ey will speak as much of their own olonel for a testor.*

And going on, he desired the Bihop of *London*, and the Collonel to go a little faster; for, said he, I am ow going for a heavenly Crown, hich I do with less trouble of pirit, than I have often fought for n earthly Diadem. As soon as he ame into *White-Hall*, he immedi-tely retired himself into his Cabi-et-Chamber, where he continued in is devotions, and dinner being rea-y, he refused to eat, and only re-reshed himself with a Manchet and Glass of Claret-wine.

About one of the clock he was conveyed thorow the Banquetting-

houſe, and a way being made through the great Window he came upon the Scaffold, which was covered with black, where he beheld two Executioners, and both of them diſguiſed with viſards, which nothing affrighted him; and pulling off his doublet, he was to be ſeen by all in a Silk Waſt-coat of Azure Colour. The multitude that was on the ground making a great and confuſed noyſe, which was increaſed by many Troops of Horſe that were near unto the Scaffold to attend the Execution, he addreſſed himſelf to Colonel *Tomlinſon* in theſe words.

I ſhall be very little heard of any body elſe; I ſhall therefore ſpeak a word unto you here. Indeed I could have held my peace very well, if I did not think that holding of my peace would make ſome men to ſuppoſe that I did ſubmit as much unto the guilt as to the puniſhment: But I conceive it is my Duty firſt to God and then unto my Country, to clear my ſelf, both as an honeſt Man, a good King, and a good Chriſtian.

ſhi

hall begin first with my Innocence. nd introth I think it not very need- l for me to insist long upon this; for ll the *world* knows that I never did egin a War with the two Houses of arliament; and I call God to wit- ess, to whom I must shortly make n account, that I never did intend o incroach upon their priviledges: hey began upon mine. It was the ilitia they began upon: They nfessed that the Militia was mine, t they thought it fit for to have it om me: And, to be short, if any ody will look into the Dates of e Commissions, of their Commis- ons, and mine; and likewise to the eclarations, he will see clearly that ey began these unhappy troubles, ot I: So that as for the guilt of these normous crimes that are laid gainst me, I do hope that God will ear me of it. I will not (for I am in rity) and God forbid that I ould, lay it upon the two Houses Parliament; there is no necessity either. I hope they are free of is guilt, but I believe that evil

inſtruments betwixt them and me
have been the chief Cauſe of
this bloodſhed; ſo that, as I
my ſelf clear of this, I hope
pray to God, that they may alſo.
for all this, God forbid, that I ſhou
be ſo evil a Chriſtian, as not to ſay
that Gods judgments are juſt up
me. Many times he doth pay
ſtice by an unjuſt ſentence,
is ordinary. I will only ſay
that an unjuſt ſentence that I ſuf
ed to take effect, is now puniſh
by an unjuſt ſentence upon me
far I have ſaid to ſhew you
that I am an innocent man. N
for to ſhew you that I am a go
Chriſtian, I hope (pointing
Doctor *Juxon*) there is a good
will bear me witneſs, that I ha
forgiven all the world, and e
thoſe in particular, who have b
the chief cauſers of my death,
they are, God knows, I do
deſire to know, I pray God
give them. But this is not all.
charity muſt go further, I wiſh
they may repent; for indeed
h

ave committed a great sin in that
rticular, I pray to God with Saint
even, *That this be not laid to their*
harge; and withall, that they may
ake the right way to the peace of
he Kingdom; for my charity com-
mands me, not only to forgive par-
icular men, but to indeavour to the
ast gasp the peace and happiness of
he Kingdom: So Sirs, I do wish with
ll my soul, that they may indeavour
he peace of the Kingdom.

Now Sirs, I must shew you both
ow you are out of the way, and put
you in a way. First, you are out
f the way; for certainly all the way
hat you ever had yet, as far as I could
find by any thing, is in the way of
conquest: Certainly this is an evil
way; for conquest in my opinion is
never just, except there be a good
and a just cause, either for matter of
wrong, or a just title; and then if you
go beyond the first quarrel that you
have, that makes it unjust in the end
that was just at first; for if there be
only matter of conquest, then it is
a great Robbery, as a Pirate said to

Alexander. That he was the great Robber, himself was but a petty Robber; and so, Sirs, I do think for the way you are in, you are much out of the way. Now Sirs, for to put you in the way, believe it, you will never go right, nor will *God* ever prosper you, until you give God his due, the King his due, that is, my successor, and the people their due; I am as much for them, and more than any of you: you must give God his due, by regulating rightly his Church, according to the Scripture, which is now out of order; and to set you in a way particularly now, I cannot, but only a National Synod freely called, freely debating among themselves, must settle this, when every opinion is freely and clearly heard: For the King indeed, I will not: the Laws of the Land will clearly instruct you for that; therefore because it concerns my own particular, I do only give you a touch of it. For the people, I do truly desire their liberty and freedom, as much as any body whosoever; but I must tell you, that

their

their liberty and their freedom consists in having government under those Laws by which they live, and their goods may be most their own; it is not in having a share in the Government, that is nothing pertaining to them. A Soveraign and a Subject are clean different things; and therefore, until you do that, I mean, that you do put the people into that liberty which I speak of, they will never certainly enjoy themselves.

Sirs, it was for this that I am hither come; for if I would have given way to an Arbitrary power, that is, to have all laws changed, according to the power of the sword, I needed not to have come here; and therefore I tell you, and I pray to God it be not laid to your charge, that I am the Martyr of the people. Introth Sirs, I should not hold you any longer; I will only say this to you, that I could have desired some little time longer, because I would put this which I have said in a little better order, and have had it a little better digested than I have now

done, and therefore hope you will excuse me. I have now delivered my conscience, and I pray God you take those courses that are best for the good of the Kingdom, and your own salvations.

Dr. Juxon. *Although it be very well known what your Majesties affections are to Religion; yet because it may be expected that you should speak something to give satisfaction to the world therein I must beseech your Majesty to declare your self in that particular.*

King. I thank you heartily, my Lord, for this remembrance, I had almost forgotten it: Introth Sirs, my conscience in Religion is already, as I think, well known to all the world, and therefore I declare before you all, that I dye a Christian according to the profession of the *Church of England*, as I found it left unto me by my Father: and (pointing to the Bishop of *London*) this I do believe, that this honest man will witness with me. Then turning to the Officers, he said, Excuse me for the same, I have a good Cause, and a gracious

God,

God, I will ſay no more. On this the Biſhop of *London* ſaid unto him, There is but one ſtage more; this ſtage is full of noiſe and tumult, it is but a ſhort one, but you may conſider it will ſoon carry you from Earth to Heaven, and there you will find an abundance of unrepented joy and comfort. To this the King replied, I paſs from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where there is no diſturbance, no diſturbance in the world. The Biſhop melting into tears, aſſured him that he was exchanged from a temporal to an eternal Crown: a good exchange. After this, the King putting his hair under his cap, after ſome ſhort and fervent ejaculations in private, with his hands and eyes lift up to Heaven, immediately ſtooped down, and laid his neck upon the block; and the King perceiving the Executioner prepared and armed to give the fatal blow, ſaid unto him, *Stay for the ſign:* and after a very little pauſe, ſtretching forth his hands, the executioner at one blow ſevered his head

from his body: and even his enemies wept in private for what they had done in publick.

His body was put into a coffin covered with black Velvet, and carried from thence to his houſe at Saint *Jeamſes*; where, being embalmed and wrapped up in a ſheet of Lead, it was expoſed to the view of the people.

On *Wedneſday* the 7 of *Febr.* his body was delivered to two of his ſervants to be buried at *Windſor*; where, the next day, the Biſhop of *London*, the Duke of *Richmond*, the Marqueſs of *Hartford*, and the Earls of *Lindſey* and *Southampton* repaired, and buried him in a Vault in St. *Georges* Chappel, it being the ſame Vault where *Henry* the eighth had been heretofore interred.

Remark-

Remarkable Paſſages in the Life and Reign of King *Charls* the Second.

KIng *Charls* the firſt being barbarouſly murthered by a prevailing Faction, his death was not ſo welcome as the Sectaries imagined it would be; for, not only in *England*, (where many loyal perſons printed and publiſhed a Proclamation, wherein his Son *Charls*, Prince of *Wales*, was publiſhed and declared the lawful King by the name of *Charls* the Second) but *Ireland* ſhews their diſſent in a high nature; *Scotland* alſo proteſts againſt it; many of the Iſlands ſtand out for their new King; and Dr. *Doriſlaus*, who aſſiſted in the murther of the King, was cut in pieces by diſguiſed perſons in *Holland*; as alſo *Aſcham* killed in *Spain*, whither he was ſent as an Agent by the members of the Rump-Parliament.

However, theſe Regicides having begun,

begun, resolve to proceed on vigorously; and having dipped their hands in the Kings blood, they now wash them in the blood of three of his servants, *viz.* Duke *Hambleton*, the Earl of *Holland*, and the Noble Lord *Capel*, who were all three beheaded on one Scaffold, *March* 9. 1648. Of this last Lord was made this Epitaph:

Here virtue, valour, loyalty, and all
Those rare endowments, we celestiat (call,
Included are; nor wonder at the story,
Capel *lyes here, loyalties chiefest glory.*

An. reg. 2. The Marques of *Ormond* having advanced the Kings interest high in *Ireland*, *Cromwel* is sent with an Army against him: but before his arrival, the Marques is unfortunately defeated; *Cromwel* prosecutes the Victory, and swims to Conquest in Seas of blood and cruelty; from whence returning into *England*, he is made *Generalissimo* of the Armies, in the room of *Fairfax*,

ax, and sent against the *Scots*, who upon some conditions had entertained the King: *September* 3. he encounters with them at *Dunbar*, and gives them a great overthrow; and soon after, hath *Leith* and *Edinburough* delivered into his hands.

In the mean time, the Rump-Parliament in *England* are still wading further in blood. Col. *Eusebius Andrews* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, *August* 22. 1650. *Brown Bushel* beheaded under the Scaffold, *April* 29. 1651. and Mr. *Love* and Mr. *Gibbons* beheaded the 20 of *August* following. *An. reg.* 2, & 3.

The third of *September*, this year, was the fatal Battel at *Worcester*, wherein the Royalists being overpowered, received a great overthrow; and the King, with much difficulty, escaped into *France*. *Anno* 1651.

October 15. following, was the Noble Earl of *Derby* murdered by an unjust sentence at *Bolton* in *Lancashire*; and on the 22 of the same month, Sir *Timothy Fetherstonhaugh* beheaded, for being true to his King and Country. The

An. reg. 4. The next Summer began the differences between the *Dutch* and u... begun only at first upon points ... honour at Sea, afterwards th... bang'd it to some purpose: ma... fights they had, in which the *Engli...* most commonly had the better; b... *Cromwel* now aspiring to ingro... the Soveraign Power into his ow... hands, first turned out the long Pa... liament, who by their Tyrannies h... made themselves justly odious; an... then proclaimed himself Protector; afterwards having two fights mo... with the *Dutch*, in which last, th... Admiral *Van-Trump* was slain, an... twenty of their Men of War sunk o... burnt: he, the better to secure him... self in his new Usurpation, patche... up a peace with the *Dutch*, not very much honourable nor profitable to the *Englisb* Nation, having then almost brought them down on their knees.

An. reg. 5. And now *Cromwel* (forsooth) being Protector, would be also tas... ing of Loyal blood; Mr. *Penruddock*, Mr. *Grove*, Mr. *Lucas*, Mr. *Thorp*, Mr.

Mr. *Kensey*, were for their Loyalty (then termed Rebellion) murthered in *Wiltshire*.

Much about the same time also Mr. *John Gerard*, and Mr. *Peter Vowel* were likewise murdered for their Loyalty; the first beheaded on *Tower hill*, the last hanged at the place where *Chearing-Cross* once stood.

On the 3 of *September*, *Cromwel* assembled a Parliament at *Westminster*, which having sate a while, kist their hands, and made leggs to him, and so went into the Country again. *Anno* 1654.

This year *Cromwel* sent out a Fleet, with a design for *Hispaniola*, but miscarrying therein, they made some kind of a Market at *Jamica*.

In the year 1655. *Blake*, one of the *English* Admirals, arrived with his Fleet at *Tunis*, and sent unto the Governour of the place to demand satisfaction for some *English* Ships, which the Pirates in those parts had taken away; but being denied, he came with the Vice-Admiral, *An. reg.* 7.

ral, and Rear-Admiral with Musket-shot of the Castle, on which he incessantly fired; and on the other Forts, whilst the other Ships took the opportunity to fire part of the *Turkish* Navy, then riding in the Haven: This was so well performed, that in four hours space, nine great Vessels were burnt down to the very keels; the *English* losing but twenty-five men, and *Blake* by his valour obtaining the prisoners which before they refused to deliver.

An. reg. 8. In the year 1656. General *Montague* burnt, sunk, and took six *Spanish* Ships coming from *Lime* in the Indies richly laden.

The next year, *Anno* 1657. *Blake* burnt and sunk sixteen great *Spanish* Ships, which had come from the Indies richly laden, but had emptied themselves of their wealth in *Spain*; wherefore because he could not come at the Hony, he resolved to burn the Hives.

Six thousand *English* were sent to assist the *French*, by whose valour they

y took *Mardike* and *Dunkirk* m the *Spaniards*, which was de- red into the possession of the *gliss*.

And now the Protector, who by Agents, could bring men into ts, and then discover them, as more fit to find them out, than hat contrived them? upon pre- e of fears and jealousies, commit- many to the Tower; amongst ch, was one *Miles Sindercombe*, was sentenced to dye; but the t before his Execution, he was nd dead in his bed, which made story of Sir *Thomas Overbury* to me afresh into many mens minds.

Soon after, dyed by his bloody *An. reg.* urt of Injustice Sir *Henry Slingf-* 9. Dr. *Hewit*, Col. *Ashton*, and thers.

In this year on the second of *June*, Whale of a prodigious bulk, being ty foot in length, and of a propor- onable bigness, was cast on shore ot far from *Greenwich*, which was look't upon to be a great presage of some wonderful matters soon after

to

to ensue; and indeed the eve
proved it to be true; for not lo
after, *Cromwel*, full sore against
will, in a great wind was hurr
away into another world.

Oliver Cromwel being dead,
Son *Richard* was proclaimed P
tector with great Solemnity at
Old Exchange and other plac
Courted both by the City and
my, Presbyterian an Independen
so that it was judged his Gove
ment was established very firm
But who would trust unto the p
ple, who one day cry *Hosanna*,
another day, Crucifie: th
men pulling him from the Thro
who helped to lift his Father in
his.

An. reg. 10. The first act which he did, was t
undo the Drapers for Cloth for h
Fathers Funeral, which was solem
nized with more cost than any King
of *England* since the Conquest; th
charges thereof arising to above six
ty thousand pounds.

Not long after was a Parliame
called, which continued but a whi
fo

r they going about to set some
unds to the exorbitant power of
e souldiers, going about to under-
ke too weighty a business upon
em, it fell on them and crushed
em in pieces, and quite annihilated
e Power of the Protector. *Lambert*
ving by his insinuations wrought
on the natures of that weeping
ntleman, and beetle-headed Yeo-
an, *Fleet-wood* and *Desborough*,
ar, they having the power of the
ord in their hands, soon put him
ides the saddle of his Protector-
ip.

And now, though the souldiers *An. reg.*
d gotten the day, they knew not 11.
w to use the victory; and there-
ore put the Government again into
e hands of those few of the rotten
members of Parliament, who were
very justly nick-named the Rump,
who being gotten into the house
gain, were as busie as ever to un-
do the Kingdom, and settle them-
lves again in their former tyranny,
enying the secluded members to sit
with them, and ruling all things
according

according to their own wills.

Colonel *Barksted*, a Tyrant, was by these Tyrants removed from being Lieutenant of the Tower; and Colonel *Fitz* chosen to supply his place.

Next they published a Pardon but with so many exceptions, that in effect it signified nothing.

Fleetwood was made Commander in Chief of all the Forces in *England* and *Scotland*; and *Henry Cromwel* removed from his Command in *Ireland*; and Commissioners appointed to govern that Nation in his place.

The burthens of the Nation were so unsupportable, that there was a general Rising intended to be almost all *England* over for a free Parliament, and for the taking off the Taxes from the shoulders of the oppressed; but this being communicated to so many, was known to the Rump, who were very vigilant to suppress all those who any wayes questioned their power: so that the designs failed in most places of the Kingdom. Only Sir *George Booth* about

about *Cheſhire* and *Lancaſhire* raiſed to the number of four thouſand perſons; againſt whom marched *Lambert*, with an Army of about ſeven thouſand, and encountred with him at *Winnington*-Bridge, where the Royaliſts being over-powered, received a great rout: and Sir *George Booth*, who had eſcaped from the battel, taken not long after at *Newport-Pagnel* in a diſguiſe, from whence he was ſent up to *London*, and committed priſoner to the Tower.

Lambert, for this good ſervice was rewarded by the Rump with a thouſand pound to buy him a Jewel, which he frankly beſtows amongſt his Souldiers; and having by this and other inſinuations gained himſelf into the good opinion of the Souldiery, he begins to tread in the ſteps of his Maſter *Oliver*, being reſolved to attempt to climb up the ladder of promotion, although he ventured his neck by a fall from the ſame; nor wanted he thoſe ſpecious pretences of Religion, to gild over his

his designs; and for the turning out of the Rump, he knew it would be very acceptable to the people; men who by their unjust actions had made themselves justly odious to the people.

Soon after therefore, he turns them out, although with much regret unto them; who having so long time warmed themselves at the Common-wealths fire, were loath to be turned out into the cold; but the sword then bare all the sway, and what they could not help they were forced to endure.

Instead of these forty Tyrants (the Army having the whole power in their hand, and *Lambert* the Bell-weather of the Flock) was set up a New-nothing, called A Committee of Safety; a strange Medley, consisting of knaves and fools: and who yet according to the practice of the most and worst sort of people would undertake to rule others, before they knew how to be ruled themselves.

Whilst both Factions thus pecked at

each other, the Noble General *Monk*, General of *Scotland*, seeing things thus tending to ruine, thought this to be a fit time to put in for the restoring of banisht Loyalty; and to that end declared against these proceedings of *Lambert*, and withall some hopes of restoring the Rump; wisely foreseeing that to deal with two factions at once, they would be too hard for him: he therefore sends Letters of expostulation concerning the turning out of the Members; and by a *Fabian*-delay, gains so much time, as made him afterwards Master of his desires; for *Lambert* being sent against him with a powerful Army, so much time was spent in Treaties, that some chief of the Rump-Parliament, as Sr *Arthur Hazelrig*, and others, got by entreary and fair promises, the Town and Garrison of *Portsmouth* to joyn with them, and adding to them several of the Regiments, who more openly now declared by their actions, that mony was *the good Old Cause* they sought for; with these they marched

marched up to *London*, which ma
the *Committee of Safety* to pack
their pipes and be gone. And
Rump entred again into the Ho
seven times worse a Devil th
before.

And now *Lambert's* Army, f
want of mony, began to mol
away. The Rump sends for him
to *London*, which he not knowi
how to help it, is forced to obe
his Army quickly following af
him. Genetal *Monk* is by the Ru
formally invited to *London*, they w
knowing if they did not, he wou
come without their invitation:
his March hither, he was petitio
by the Counties all the way he cam
for a Free Parliament. *Tho. Ste*
and *Luke Robinson*, two Membe
from the Rump, were sent unto h
to pump out his designs, and to tem
him with great promises of reward
and the City of *London* sent the
Sword bearer, with other instruc
ons; but the wise General was
cunningly reserved, that he kept h
designs undiscovered, and y
returne

turned such answers as gave no
eat cause of distrust to any of the
rties.

On *Friday*, *Febr.* 3. His Excellen- *An. reg.*
came to *London* with an Army 12.
nsisting of about six or seven thou-
nd Horse and Foot; on the *Mon-*
y following he made a speech in
e House of Commons, expressing
disaffection to the Phanatick party
rom whose mouth at that time,
e word came ever afterwards to
in use) he also preferred the mo-
rate Presbyterian to be at that
esent a good discipline in the Go-
rnment of the Church.

At the same time the Rump ta-
ng some disaffection to the City,
d believing that they sided with
e Counties, and encouraged them
petition to General *Monk* for a
ee Parliament; commanded the
eneral to secure and send un o
e Tower three of the most appa-
nt of the Common-Council; and
pluck up the Posts with the
ains, and to throw down the
tes of the City, which was accord-

ingly performed to the great grief
many thouſand beho'ders.

Some few dayes following,
Lord General not well reſenti
that cholerick Command, and
on new expedients taking new Cou
ſels, did withdraw his Army fro
Weſtminſter into the City of *Lond*
to the great amazement of th
ſmall Junćto of Parliament, who h
ſate ſo long to ſee themſelves de
ſed and hated of all. Not long
terwards, the Members who
been ſecluded ever ſince the ye
1648. were re-admitted to ſit ag
in the Houſe of Parliament,
having made a way for a new P
liament to be ſummoned, and to
in both Houſes on the 27 of *Ap*
they left, in that interval, the ma
agement of the Affairs to the Cou
cil of State.

In the mean time *Divine Pro*
dence having made a way (contr
to all humane expectation) for
reſtoring of His Majeſty to
Nation, in the purſuance of
great a bleſſing, to his languiſh

longing Subjects departed from *Brussels* to *Breda*, where he resolved to write unto both Houses of Parliament, thinking there was no other course to satisfie the Kingdom, than by an Address to those who were the Kingdoms Representours.

He directed Letters also to the Lord Mayor, and the Common-Council of *London*, and to his Excellency the Lord General *Monk* (no little part of our great happiness) and to the Lord *Montague*, General at Sea; all which Letters were entertained with all the Acknowledgment that could demonstrate duty, gratitude, or submissi-

And indeed (God so disposing of their hearts) many of the Anabaptists themselves did now begin to honour that royal Personage for his virtues, whom they could not excuse for any Vice, and to kiss those hands which before they feared. They called unto mind the many miraculous deliverances

which God had bestowed u
him, in so many fierce incounte
Scotland; and above all, how
did more wonderfully, and more
culiarly protect him in, and a
the fight at *Worcester*; when
Enemies hunted after his life
all the diligence that Malice
Ambition could invent. They
called to mind his, and his Broth
great sufferings beyond the Se
when by the power of the U
per in *England* they were exclu
France, and inforced to seek for p
tect on in *Spain*, *Germany*,
other places; where (although
the most Popish places) yet he e
kept Religion intire.

If these considerations wrou
upon his Adversaries, how mu
more did they prevail upon
friends, whose safety consisted in
welfare. It was now ordered, th
the Kings most gracious Lette
should be answered, with all th
humility of respect which
unto them. The Statue of his
ther that was taken down by vio
han

lands, was again set up; and the States Arms were every where demolished, and the Kings Arms erected in their places; and the Kings Majesty was desired to make a speedy return to his Parliament, and to the exercise of his Kingly Office.

The Lords and Commons did also resolve that all Ministers in their publick prayers should pray for the Kings most excellent Majesty by the Name of our Soveraign Lord, by the Grace of God, King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith; and for the most illustrious Prince *James*, Duke of *York*; and for the rest of the Royal Progeny.

A Committee was appointed to consider which of His Majesties Palaces were most fitting, immediately to be furnished, and made ready for His Majesty: it was ordered that *White-Hall*, and St. *Jeamses* should forthwith be furnished; and Mr. *Henry Brown*, House-keeper of *Somerset*-house, was appointed to

require all Inhabitants and Lodgers in *Sommerset*-house forthwith to depart that place, as they would answer the contrary to their peril.

On *Tuesday*, *May* 8. His Majesty was proclaimed King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, in the New-Palace before *Westminster Hall*, and before the great Gate at *White-Hall*, both places ecchoing again with the acclamations that were made: there were present most of the Members of both Houses of Parliament, who advancing forward with his Excellencies Life-guard and a gallant train of many honourable personages, they met at *Temple Bar* with the Lord Mayor, and the Court of Aldermen, richly arrayed, and suitable to so great a Ceremony, and attended with all the Officers of the City, where the Proclamation was read the third time, and afterwards in *Cheap-side* and last of all at the *Old-Exchange* in *London*: The Evening was begun with ringing of Bells, shooting of Guns, and Bonefires, the Conduits flowing

flowing with Wine, as the hearts of the people with gladness; the Arms which were over the Speakers-Chair, in the House of Commons, were dragged into *Lincolns-Inn* (of which the Speaker is one of the Members) and being placed there upon a long pole in the publique view for the people to be behold, and laugh at, it was at the last taken down, and committed to the mercy of the Bonefire, that was made there, for that purpose.

Having thus made mention of the manner of the Proclamation, it would not be impertinent to give you in this place, the Proclamation it self, which followeth in these words.

Although it can no way be doubted, but that His Majesties Right and Title, to his Crowns and Kingdoms, is and was every way compleated by the death of his most Royal Father, of glorious memory, without the ceremony or solemnity of a Proclamation; yet since Proclamations in such cases have

been alwayes used, to the end that all good Subjects on this occasion might testifie their duty, and respect: And since the armed violence, and other Calamities of many years last past, have hitherto deprived us of any such opportunity wherein we may express our Loyalty, and Allegiance to His Majesty; We therefore, the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament, together with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of *London*, and other Free-men, of this Kingdom, now present, do, according to our duty and allegiance, heartily, joyfully, and unanimously acknowledge, and proclaim, that immediately upon the decease of our Soveraign Lord King *Charls*, the Imperial Crown of the Realm of *England*, and of all the Kingdoms, Dominions, and Rights belonging to the same, do by inherent Birth-right, and lawful, and undoubted succession, descend, and come to his most excellent Majesty *Charls* the Second, as being

being lineally, justly, and lawfully next Heir of the Blood-Royal of this Realm, and that by the goodness and providence of Almighty God, he is of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*, the most Potent, Mighty, and undoubted King, and thereunto we most humbly and faithfully do submit, and oblige our selves, our heirs, and posterities for ever; *God save the King.*

This Proclamation being ordered to be proclaimed in the several Counties of the Nation, it is impossible to represent unto you with what infinite joyes and acclamations it was every where entertained. To give you the names of all places, were to give you the names of all the chief Towns and Cities in this Nation, every one whereof in a Noble emulation did strive which should exceed the other in duty and joy.

Neither was this solemn, and publick joy to be seen only at Land, but the Lord *Montague*, General

General at Sea, having received a Letter from his Majesty, in which he acquaints him, he doth believe that Himself, the Officers and Seamen under his Command, are more inclined to return to their duties to him, and put a period to the distempers which have impoverished and dishonoured the Nation, than to make the breach wider, in a vild presumption, to raise their fortunes by violence, and rapine; he is therefore encouraged to hope, that God will heal the wounds by the same plaister which made the flesh raw, and that the manifestation of their affection to him, will be a *Prologue* to that peace which was first interrupted by the mistake, and misunderstanding of their predecessors; which would be such a blessing to the whole Nation, that they should not be less delighted with the manner, than with the matter of it.

Upon the perusal of this Letter, the Lord General commanded a great

great Gun to be shot off, the usual summons to call his Officers together. And a Council of War being called, at which were present, Vice-Admiral *Lawson*, the Rear-Admiral, and many of the Commanders of the other Frigots, the Letters, and Declaration inclosed were communicated; and it was resolved upon, no man opposing it, that the Commanders of the Fleet have received His Majesties gracious proposals to them with great joyfulness of heart; for which they do return unto His Majesty their most humble thanks, declaring their exact loyalty and duty unto His Majesty.

This being done, and the Council of War, at Sea, at that time dissolved: It was adjudged expedient, that the said Letters from His Majesty, and the result of General *Mountague*, and the other Commanders thereupon should be communicated to another part of the Fleet, which were then riding on the Downs, which being accordingly

ingly performed, they by loud Acclamations and other expreſſions of joy, did declare their aſſent to the ſaid vote, not any one perſon in the whole Fleet manifeſting the leaſt diſagreement thereunto.

And did ſtrike ſuch an impreſſion of joy in the Noble General, that he fired the firſt Gun himſelf, and aloud pronounced *God bleſs His Majeſty*: At this time the Fleet was to be ſeen in all her full pride, the ſtreamers looſe, and playing to the wind, the Guns roaring to the Guns, and Trumpets deafning Trumpets, the Caps of the Sea-men flying in the Air, whiles *Vive le Roy*, ſo eccho-ed from one ſhip to another, and the Cannons expreſſed their repeated joys in ſuch importunate Thunders, that the noiſe of the glad news thereof was quickly tranſmitted to the coaſts of *Holland*, and conveyed to His Majeſties Ears at *Breda*, and was a good Omen of his ſudden return to his languiſhing and longing Subjects.

At the ſame time His Majeſty was

in

in daily expectation of the Commissions from both Houses of Parliament, and from the Lord Mayor, and the Common-Council of the City. Doctor *Clergyes* was then with him at *Breda*, with whom His Majesty had many hours conference, and was so well satisfied therewith, that he did create him Knight and Baron; and having given him an Answer, according to his desires, he dismissed him for *England*.

His Diligence made such dispatch, that in the midst of the way he met with the ships that were transporting the Commissioners into *Holland*, and informed them, that His Majesty was gone unto the *Hague*, being invited thither by the Lords States General; whereupon they made all the Sails they could, either for the *Brill*, or *Sciveling*.

Being come to the *Hague*, after a short time of reposement they were admitted to His Majesties presence; the Earl of *Oxford* delivered his Message to him from the House

House of Lords, and Mr. *Denzil Hollis* from the House of Commons, and Mr. *William Wild* the honourable Recorder, delivered his Message from the City of *London*. The King gave them a gracious entertainment, and the assurances of whatsoever they in honour could desire, or himself perform; and that nothing is more agreeable to him, than the prosperity and the settlement of the English Nation; for which (during his life) he would devote all his powers.

The Commissioners, in pursuance of their charge, desiring His Majesty that he would make all the speed that might be to return to the exercise of his Kingly Office; the Lords States General, thought it very expedient, before he took his last leave of them (having ordered before, that He should be entertained at the publick charges so long as he remained in those parts) to give him a more particular visitation at the *Hague*; whereupon on the Sabbath-day following, they did feast

feast him in a large room all lined with glass, and Crystal-Candlesticks, standing round about it. There were present his Aunt, the Queen of *Bohemiah*, his Sister the Princess Royal, his Nephew the Prince of *Orange*, and his two Brothers the Duke of *York*, and the Duke of *Glocester*. The Lords States General did congratulate their own happiness, to have at once in *Holland*, and all at one Table, the greatest part of all the Royal blood of *England*. The Feast was as full of state and pomp, as of abundance, and agreeable to the Princely guests that were invited. Dinner being ended, they presented His Majesty with a Bed, worth seven thousand pound, and with a Table and other Linnen, valued at two thousand more. And that no satisfaction might be wanting, the States General of *Holland* assured His Majesty, that they would use their utmost indeavours, both at home and abroad, that his Nephew, the young Prince of *Orange*, should really and personally be instated

ſtated in all thoſe honours and profits which his Father did enjoy.

Whiles theſe things are thus carryed on in *Holland*, the two Houſes of Parliament voted, that Robes of Ermyn, and a Crown and Scepter ſhould be prepared for His Majeſty, and that the Eſtates real and perſonal of all thoſe who ſate as Judges upon our late Soveraign, ſhall be forthwith ſequeſtred, and confiſcated to the uſe and ſervice of His Majeſty now being. It was voted that Secretary *Thurloe* ſhould be committed to the Tower, as guilty of High-Treaſon; and that *Oliver Cromwel*, Serjeant *Bradſhaw*, Colonel *Ireton*, and Colonel *Pride*, all of them deceaſed, ſhall be of the number of thoſe that ſhall be attainted of Treaſon for Murdering of His Majeſty; the others who ſate in judgment upon the late King's Majeſty, when ſentence of Death was pronounced againſt him, were about ſixty perſons, whoſe eſtates were forthwith to be ſeized and ſe-

cured.

cured. And because it was advertised, that divers of them were fled beyond the Seas; the Council of State were commanded to write unto all the Officers belonging to the Port-Towns, to cause a strict watch to be kept, that no persons may pass out of the Realm without a sufficient pasport, and to apprehend all suspicious persons whatsoever; and yet for all this, so great a diligence could not be had, but what through friendship or corruption, divers of these persons who were so wilfully accessary to the Murder of their own King, escaped; some flying to *Aleppo* and *Algier*, unto the Turks; and others to the Jews in *Portugal*.

In the mean time Major General *Harrison*, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, Col. *Desborough*, and divers others of them were apprehended; several goods were seized upon in the Custody of the wife of *John Lambert*, prisoner in the Tower; the books of Secretary *Thurloe*, who himself was committed to the Tower, and

of Mr. *Phelps* also were inventoried and secured; and some goods of a very considerable value, were seized upon in *Thames-street*, which, belonging to the King, were sent thither by the wife of the deceased Usurper.

The Commissioners being arrived at the *Hague*, His Majesty made all the haste that possibly he could to transport himself into *England*, which accordingly he did, in the *Naseby* Frigot. His Excellency the Lord General *Monk* meeting him on the shore, and kneeling down, His Majesty took him up, and dignified him with the *George* and the *Garter*. His Majesty himself did put the *George* about his neck, and at the same time his two Illustrious Brethren, the Dukes of *York* and *Glocester*, were as busie to tye the Garters about his leggs.

On *Tuesday*, *May* 29. His Majesty made his entrance into the City of *London*; he was accompanied by his Brothers, the Duke of *York* and *Glocester*, the *Duke* of *Buckingham*, His

His Excellency the Lord General *Monk*, and others. His Majesty himself ordered the several divisions consisting of the Flower of the English Nobility and Gentry, being led by the Earl of *Norwich*, the Earl of *Northampton*, the Lord Viscount *Mordant*, the Earl of *Litchfield*, and the Earl of *Winchelsey*, the Earl of *Cleaveland*, and Major General *Massey*, who amongst many others, was that day Knighted by His Majesty.

Immediately before His Majesty, there rode the Duke of *Buckingham*, and His Excellency the Lord General *Monk*, both of them bare-headed; the Duke of *York* rode on his right hand, and the Duke of *Gloucester* on his left. Next unto them the Lord Mayor, who carryed the Sword, and rode bare; he was accompanied by the two Sheriffs, and all the Aldermen of *London*, very richly habited. Next to them was His Majesties Life-guard led by the Lord *Gerrard*, and many other gallant Troops and divisions very glo-

rious

rious to behold did make the Van; next after His Majesty there followed a Troop bare-headed, with white colours, and next to them His Excellencies Life-guard, after which another company of Gentry, and Regiments of Horse; and in the close of them two Troops of the choisest of the Nobility and Gentry of the Nation.

It is observable, that when His Majesty landed at the *Pier* of *Dover*, he no sooner put his foot on ground, but putting off his Hat, and lifting up his eyes to Heaven, he gave thanks to Almighty God, for restoring him to the Exercise of his Native Right of Soveraignty; and for the deliverance of his people from bondage and oppression; and again, when he passed by St. *Paul's* Church, looking stedfastly on the wide ruines and breaches of it, he twice or thrice did shake his head, belike, considering with himself, what a gallant Fabrick it might have been, if the iniquity of the depraved times had not prevented it.

Many

Many were the bonfires which made the night shine like another day, but that at *Westminster* was most remarkable, where the Effigies of old *Oliver Cromwel*, was set up upon a high post, and with it the Arms of the Common-wealth, where (for an hour and longer) both of them being exposed to the publick view, they were with as much indignation, and derision taken down, and both burned together.

His Majesty being come to *Whitehall* about six or seven a clock in the evening, he took his leave of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and going to the Banquetting-house, Sir *Harbottle Grimstone* the Speaker of the House of the *Commons*, in the behalf of the Parliament, did gratulate his arrival, unto which His Majesty replyed, that at the present they must not expect any long speech from him, but assured them that his study and care should tend alwayes to the reconciling of all divisions, to the settling of Religion, and

the

the liberties of the people, of which he would be as tender as of his own intereſts. The Parliament being infinitely ſatisfied with their aſſurances, as well as with the arrival of His Majeſty, did order that a Bill ſhould be prepared for keeping a perpetual Anniverſary for a day of thankſgiving to God for his great mercy, and bleſſing to theſe Nations in the happy reſtauration of His Majeſty, and that the nine and twentieth day of *May* be every year ſet apart for that purpoſe.

And now God's Judgments began to overtake many of thoſe capital Traitors, whoſe hands had been deeply imbrewed in the late King's blood; ſome of them were already dead, others a guilty conſcience had made to forſake the Land, ſome rendred themſelves according to a Proclamation ſet out from the King in that behalf; and others were apprehended by the hands of Juſtice, and committed to priſon.

In *October* following, at Juſtice-Hall in the *Old-Bayley*, were arraigned

arraigned these several persons following, *viz. Thomas Harrison, John Cook, Hugh Peters, Daniel Axtel, Sir Hardress Waller, Isaac Penington, Henry Martin, Gilbert Millington, Robert Titchburn, Owen Rowe, Robert Lilburn, Adrian Scroop, John Carew, John Jones, Gregory Clement, Simon Meyne, Henry Smith, Edmond Harvey, Thomas Scot, John Downs, Vincent Potter, Augustin Garland, George Fleetword, James Temple, Peter Temple, Thomas Wait,* and *Will. Hulit*; twenty seven of them in all; who, all but *Will. Hulit*, were found guilty of High-Treason, nine of which were executed the same month, *viz. Thomas Harrison, Adrian Scroop, John Carew, John Jones, Gregory Clement, Tho. Scot, John Cook, Hugh Peters,* and *Daniel Axtel.* Thus we see, though divine vengeance hath many times Leaden feet, yet when it comes, it hath Iron hands.

His sacred Majesty was no sooner restored to his Crown, but his great care was to restore to the Church

the

the Purity of Worship: Bishops he settled in every Dioceſs; the Common-Prayer is reſtored; the ruines of *Pauls* are lookt upon with his eyes of pity, and ſheds tears for the death of his Sister *Mary*, Princeſs of *Orange*, who coming over to visit her Brother, fell ſick of the ſmall-Pox, dyed, and was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

But, as thoſe people, who have gone long time looſe, or unlaced, cannot indure to be bound up ſtrait; even ſo the Phanaticks, who having for a long time had liberty for the exerciſe of their wilde whimzies and Gimcracks in Religion, could not endure to be tyed up to the ſtrict bounds of Uniformity.

January 6, certain Chiliaſts, or Fifth-Monarchy-men, having for their Leader one *Venner*, a Wine-Cooper, roſe in Arms, and with deſperate intention fought to deſtroy all thoſe that were not of their Opinion, ſhooting a man in *Paul's* Church-yard, and killing a Headborough in *Beech-lane*; and having done

done other mischief, marched unto *Cane-wood*; where, after three dayes time, they returned again, and with such a desperate boldness fell upon the City, as is hardly to be credited, that a hand-full of wild-brain'd people should dare to undertake such an attempt against the Metropolis of the Kingdom, which a well-governed potent Army would not without good advice be driven unto: but after a most desperate assault and resistance, having killed twenty two of the Kings Leige people; and twenty two of them being killed, the rest, with much ado, were taken and dispersed: and the nineteenth of the same month, four of them being arraigned and condemned, were hanged, *viz. Thomas Venner*, their Leader; and *Roger Hodgkins*, a Button-seller in St. *Clements-Lane*, who were executed over against their Meeting-house in *Swan-Alley* in *Coleman-street*, and one *Giles Pritchard*, a Cow-keeper, and another of them in *Cheapside*; and on the *Munday* following, being

the 21 of *January*, nine more of them were executed at five several places, *viz.* two at the West-end of St. *Pauls*, two at the *Bull* and *Mouth* in St. *Martins*, two at *Beech-lane*, two at the Royal *Exchange*, and one a notable fellow named *Leonard Gowler* at *Bishopsgate*.

An. reg. 13. *January* 30 following, the odious carkasses of *Oliver Cromwel*, *John Bradshaw*, and *Henry Ireton*, being digged out of their graves, were drawn on Hurdles to *Tyburn*, and there hanged; their carkasses buried under the Gallows, and their heads set upon Poles on *Westminster-Hall*.

The most prudent *Henry* Duke of *Gloucester*, to the great grief of all true English-men departed this life, and was buried at *Westminster*.

April 23. being St. *George's* day, His Majesty was crowned at *Westminster* with great solemnity, having the day before made a magnificent Passage thorow the City of *London*, from the Tower to *White-Hall*.

In

In *May*, the Solemn League and ovenant, that Scottish-Witch, and *ne fatuus* of the Nation, was by der of Parliament burnt by the nds of the Common Hang-man.

Soon after was the Marquess of *gyle* beheaded in *Scotland*; one o was a desperate Enemy to the King all along, a great sider h *Cromwell*, and one who had ried himself very undutifully and everently to His Majesty, at what e he was amongst them in *Scot-*, yet notwithstanding this load guilt, with great confidence he ne up to *London*, hoping to have ained his pardon for all those e Treasons he had so covertly ed; but his crimes were of too mon a Die to be forgiven; so that his arrival at *London* he was by Majesties order committed to Tower, and from thence not after sent into *Scotland*, where was arraigned, condemned, and the 17 of *June*, 1661. beheaded *Edenborough*.

Febr. 13. the Kings Aunt *Elizabeth*, *An. reg.* 14.

beth, Queen of *Bohemia* (who
last *May* had come over to see h
Nephew) departed this life.

April 19. Col. *John Berkst*
Miles Corbet, and *John Okey*, w
having fled the Land upon the
turn of the King, were afterwa
surprized at *Delf* in *Holland*, by
care and vigilancy of Sir *Geo*
Downing His Majesties Resident
the *Hague*, from whence they w
sent over into *England*, arraign
and condemned; and on the
aforesaid, drawn on Sledges fr
the Tower to *Tyburn*, and th
hanged, drawn and quartered.

The 10 of *May* following, t
Gracious Queen *Katherine* land
at *Portsmouth*; and on the 21
the same month, was publickly ma
ried to our Royal King, by *Gilb*
Lord Bishop of *London* at *Port*
mouth aforesaid.

On the 11 of *June*; Sir *Hen*
Vane, and Mr. *John Lambert*
ceived sentence of death upon th
for High-Treason; but Mr. *Lam*
his Execution was respited by or
from His Majesty.

June 14 Sir *Henry Vane* was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, in the same place where the Earl of *Strafford* first bled, by his and his Fathers treachery: At the time of his Execution he ran out into many treasonable discourses, but was stopt in his career, and after two or three needless warnings, his *Notes* endeavoured to be taken from him, which to prevent, he tore them in pieces, and in great passion not to be suffered to proceed in that traytorous way, he submitted his neck unto the block.

On the 28 of *July*, the Queen-mother landed at *Greenwich*; and on the 23 of *August*, Queen *Katherine* came first to *White-Hall* in great Triumph.

August 24 was the last day allowed for the Non-conforming Ministers to Preach, by which many became silenced: thus some men can stumble at a straw, and leap over a block; make no bones of preaching rebellion, and yet very scrupulous to do what is only commanded for decency and order.

Much about this time did Sir *John Lawson* conclude Articles of Peace betwixt His Majesty, and those of *Tunis* and *Tripoly*, to the great advantage of Merchants who trade that wayes.

An. reg. 16. In the year 1664. the 27 *March*, a notorious tumult was raised in *Cheapside*, fomented as it is generally believed by the indulgence of the Phanaticks, whose design was to improve a riot into a Rebellion.

About this time came the sad news of the Lord *Rutherfords* death, the Governour of *Tangier*; who in an expedition against *Guyland* the *Moor* and his party, was by them at a place called the *Jews River*, unfortunately cut off, scarce any of his men remaining, to carry the sad news back of their fellows overthrow.

The Parliament now sitting, complaints came in thick and threefold of injuries and depredations done by the *Dutch* to the *English* Nation, who now began (with the Snake in the fable) to sting that breast which had

had given it life and nourishment. The House taking the same into consideration, being resolved to be no longer baffled by a Nation that hath been continually supported by our Arms, declared that they would with their lives and fortunes assist His Majesty against all opposition whatsoever; and soon after a Proclamation issued out for recalling and prohibiting English Sea-men from the service of forein Princes and States. And the differences arising higher betwixt *Holland* and us, Sir *George Downing*, His Majesties Leiger Ambassadour there, came back into *England*.

Mr. *Coventry* is sent Envoy Extraordinary for *Sweden*, and Sir *Gilbert Talbot* the like for *Denmark*.

His Highness Prince *Rupert* set sail to Sea with a Fleet under his Command designed for *Guiney*. The Royal *Katherine* (a goodly Frigot) new built, was launched at *Greenwich*; and the more to hasten on our Naval preparations, the City of *London* freely lent the King 100000*l*.

And that nothing might be wanting to carry thorow this great work, the Honourable House of Commons voted His Majesty a supply of 2500000 l. sterling, to be raised in the space of three years.

Letters of Mart were by order Council granted against the *Dutch*, and for the final adjudication of all prizes already made, and thereafter to be made.

December 24. a blazing-star (which had been seen some while before in other Countries) appeared in *England*, on which the people did very much descant, according as their several fancies lead them; it continued for a pretty long space, growing less and less by degrees, until at last it quite expired.

January 8. Mr. *Edward Hyde*, third Son to the Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord High Chancellour of *England*, a very hopeful young Gentleman, died of the small Pox; and was the thirteenth of the same month very honourably interred at the Abby in *Westminster*.

Several

Several slight Skirmishes having passed betwixt the *Dutch* and Us, and some prizes taken on both sides, a notable *Dutch*-fellow thinking to put a Cheat upon the *English*, and purchase to himself a good round summ of mony, under the disguise of a *Swede* newly arrived from *Guinny*, reported the utter destruction of the *English* there by *De Ruyter*, and affirmed upon oath, that with his own eyes he saw fifteen thousand of them thrown overboard; but being detected to be a Cheat, was whipt thorow the street, with a paper on his head expressing his crime, *viz.* Scandalous words and perjury. *An. reg.* 16.

Soon after was War proclaimed against the *Dutch*, in order to which His Majesty went down to view the Fleet, wherein he was amply satisfied to find his Navy in such a gallant forwardness, and so excellent an order.

Much about the same time was that sad loss of the *London* Frigot, which coming up towards *Lee*, by

fire taking the Powder in the Gun-room, was blown up; wherefore to repair this loss, the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen of the City of *London* moved His Majesty for His Royal leave, to promote a voluntary subscription towards the speedy building of another Frigot, to supply the great loss of the other, which His Majesty was pleased most graciously to accept, and the work was so speeded, that notwithstanding the vastness of the Charge, it went on gallantly forward, being built at *Deptford*, a most gallant stately Vessel; and to honour it the more, His Majesty was pleased to add the Epithet of *Loyal*, to that of *London*, so that now it is called the *Loyal-London*.

An. reg. 17. Now was great preparations on both sides for the War. *England* and *Holland* striving to outvy each other in Naval preparations; which at last, in the beginning of *June*, 1665. came to a most terrible bloody fight, His Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, being there in person,

person, who with his whole Fleet on the first of *June*, about six in the morning arrived at *Southwold Bay*, where he anchored within three Leagues of the *Dutch* Fleet; and soon after they fell to it pell mell; but by the gallant Conduct and Resoluteness of His Royal Highness, Prince *Rupert*, and some other of the Commanders, the *English* obtained a most glorious Victory; above thirty of their best Ships being taken and destroyed; and at least eight thousand of their men killed and taken prisoners; above two thousand of which were brought prisoners to *Chelsey*, and His Royal Highness, and Prince *Rupert* returned with great honour and triumph to *White Hall*.

This year was the City of *London* sadly visited with the Pestilence, and other Diseases; there being buried in the ninety seven Parishes within the Wals, from the nineteenth of *Decemb.* 1664. to the nineteenth of *Decemb.* 1665. 15207 persons, whereof of the Plague 9887: In the

the 16 Parishes without the Walls 41351, whereof of the Plague 28888: In the twelve out-Parishes in *Middlesex* and *Surrey* 28554, whereof of the Plague 21420: And in the five Parishes in the City and Liberties of *Westminster* 12194, whereof of the Plague 8403: So that in all there was buried 97306, whereof of the Plague 68596. Many other places in the Land being visited at the same time.

By reason of this great Contagion, the Terms were adjourned, the Exchequer removed from *Westminster* to *Nonsuch* in *Surrey*; and the Parliament which had been prorogued, met at *Oxford*.

Sir *Thomas Bludworth*, who was elected Lord Mayor for this present year, was sworn at the outmost Gate of the Bulwark of the Tower by the honourable Sir *John Robinson* Knight and Baronet, by virtue of His Majesties Commission, to him directed for that purpose.

The Sickness continuing still, not

ending

ending with the Summer, no nor the year it self; yet it hath pleased God (thanks be to him therefore) in this Spring (when many were afraid it would have much encreased) to be in a manner quite abated.

His Majesties care for the good of His Subjects (which is continually watchful upon all occasions) had provided this Spring a most gallant Fleet, which set forth to Sea under the Command of His Highness Prince *Rupert*, and His Grace the Duke of *Albemarl*. The *Hollanders* on the other side made all preparation imaginable; on the beginning of *June*, His Highness Prince *Rupert* being forth with a part of the Navy to attend the *French* motion, the *Hollanders* set upon the Duke of *Albemarl*, who very gallantly behaved himself, not shrinking, nor in the least daunted with their great numbers, sending many of their ships to inhabit in the watry Region; and not long after Prince *Rupert* coming up to him with his Squadron, they fell on afresh, and much valour was shewn *An. reg.* 18.

shewn on both sides; each party contending to out-vy one another in valour: but notwithstanding the *Dutch* exceeded the *English* both in ships and men, yet were they at last put to the worst, and with a great loss both of ships and men returned home, though the *English* escaped not without a great loss at the same time also.

Yet, notwithstanding this great loss on both sides, it nothing daunted, but rather animated their spirits afresh to a second Encounter: the *English*, under their two valiant Generals, Prince *Rupert*, and the Duke of *Albemarle* retreating to the *Buoy* in the *Nore* there to have their ships mended, many of which were much endamaged in the late encounter; and the *Dutch* on the other side (who had gotten home in several Companies) hasted with all speed to repair their breaches, and to capacitate themselves in a condition to put forth to Sea, to maintain their credit among the vulgar people,

who

who were for the most part much averse to this War.

Sunday, June the 10, that valiant and renowned Sea-man, Sir *Christopher Mings*, dyed of the wounds he received in the late Engagement: A person of much merit, whose loss was much lamented by all those who are friends to Valour and Loyalty.

The same day was launched that gallant Frigot, built at the City of *London*s cost, and called by the name of the *Loyal-London*, a Ship which we hope will well deserve its name, and be a terrour to *Englands* foes in time to come.

And that, Mony (the sinews of War) might not be wanting in these conjuncture of affairs, the City of *London*, to express their Loyalty, and to demonstrate how deeply they were ingaged in this cause, furnished His Majesty with a hundred thousand pounds, resolving to spare neither for mony or any other thing wherein to express their Loyalty; and in defence of their

Country

Country against an ungrateful Nation, who being as it were snatched out of the fire of destruction by the *English*, and nursed in her Arms, now indeavour the destruction of those that preserved them, and the ruine of them by whose only means (next under God) they at this present are a Nation.

Thus, gentle Reader, have we traced down from the *Norman* Conquest, the most material passages in each Kings Reign, with as much truth and brevity as could be, not omitting ought that might answer to the Title of our Book, nor yet so voluminous as might cloy the Reader in any one discourse. We shall not here stand to tell the Reader the benefit of Epitomies, how it is not only cheap for the Buyer, but also profitable for the memory, and may serve to inform an intelligible Reader, as well as those Gigantick Volumns of *Stow* and *Hollingshead*, like a little Watch, which sets forth the time of the day, as well as a great Clock. What pains I have taken herein,

herein, an impartial Reader will easily judge, and therefore I shall not weigh the censures of those who despise works of this kind, because they are Collections; as if Hony were to be the less esteemed for being gathered out of many flowers. I have continued it down to this present time, of which some would have no Chronologer to write; as holding that he who follows truth too close by the heels, it may chance to strike out some of his teeth; but whosoever shall judge of what hath been here written without partiality, will, I suppose, conclude, I have made truth my aim; and for those who will be alwayes carping, and never satisfied, my request to them shall be, either to surcease censuring, or forbear reading.

FINIS.

These Books following are to be sold by *William Whitwood*, at the Sign of the Bible in *Giltspur-street* without *Newgate*.

THe Worthies of the World; or the Lives of the most Heroick *Greeks* and *Romans*, compared: By that Learned and great Historiographer, *Plutarch* of *Charonea*, Englished and abridged according to the Direction of *Photius*, Patriarch of *Constantinople*. In *Octavo*.

A Rich Cabinet, with variety of Inventions, unlocked and opened, for the Recreation of ingenious Spirits at vacant times; being Receits and Conceits of several natures, and fit for those who are Lovers of Natural and Artificial Conclusions; wherein

wherein is variety of divers Experiments, in Drawing, Painting, Arithmetick, Geometry, Astronomy; and other parts of the Mathematicks: By *J. W.* a Lover of Artificial Conclusions. In *Octavo.*

Justini, ex Trogi Pompeii Historiis externis, Libri XLIV. His accessit, ex Sexto Aurelio Victore de Vita & Moribus Romanorum Imperatorum Epitome. In *Octavo.*

The History of *Justin* in English, taken out of the four and forty Books of *Trogus Pompeius*, containing the Affairs of all Ages and Countries, both in Peace and War, from the beginning of the world, until the time of the *Roman* Emperours: Translated by *Robert Codrington*, Master of Arts. In *Octavo.*

Ovid's Heroical Epistles in English, illustrated with twenty four brass Figures, lively expressing the full History. In *Octavo.*

The Government of Cattel, divided into three Books: The first, treating of Oxen, Kine, and Calves: The second, discoursing of Horses, with

with approved Medicines for most Diseases incident to them; The third discoursing the order of Sheep, Goats, &c. with true Remedies to help the Infirmities that shall befall any of them; Gathered by the long experience of *Leonard Mascal*. In *Quarto*.

The History of the Damnable Life, and deserved Death, of Doctor *John Faustus*.

Somnia Allegorica; or Dreams expounded; a Novel, being the first written this way, both in Prose and Verse.

The Harmony of the Muses, or, The Gentlemens and Ladies Choicest Recreation; full of various, pure and transcendent wit; containing several excellent Poems; some fancies of Love, some of Disdain; and all the Subjects incident to the Passionate Affections either of men or women.

Playes.

Ignoramus in English.

The Valiant Welch-man.

Wily